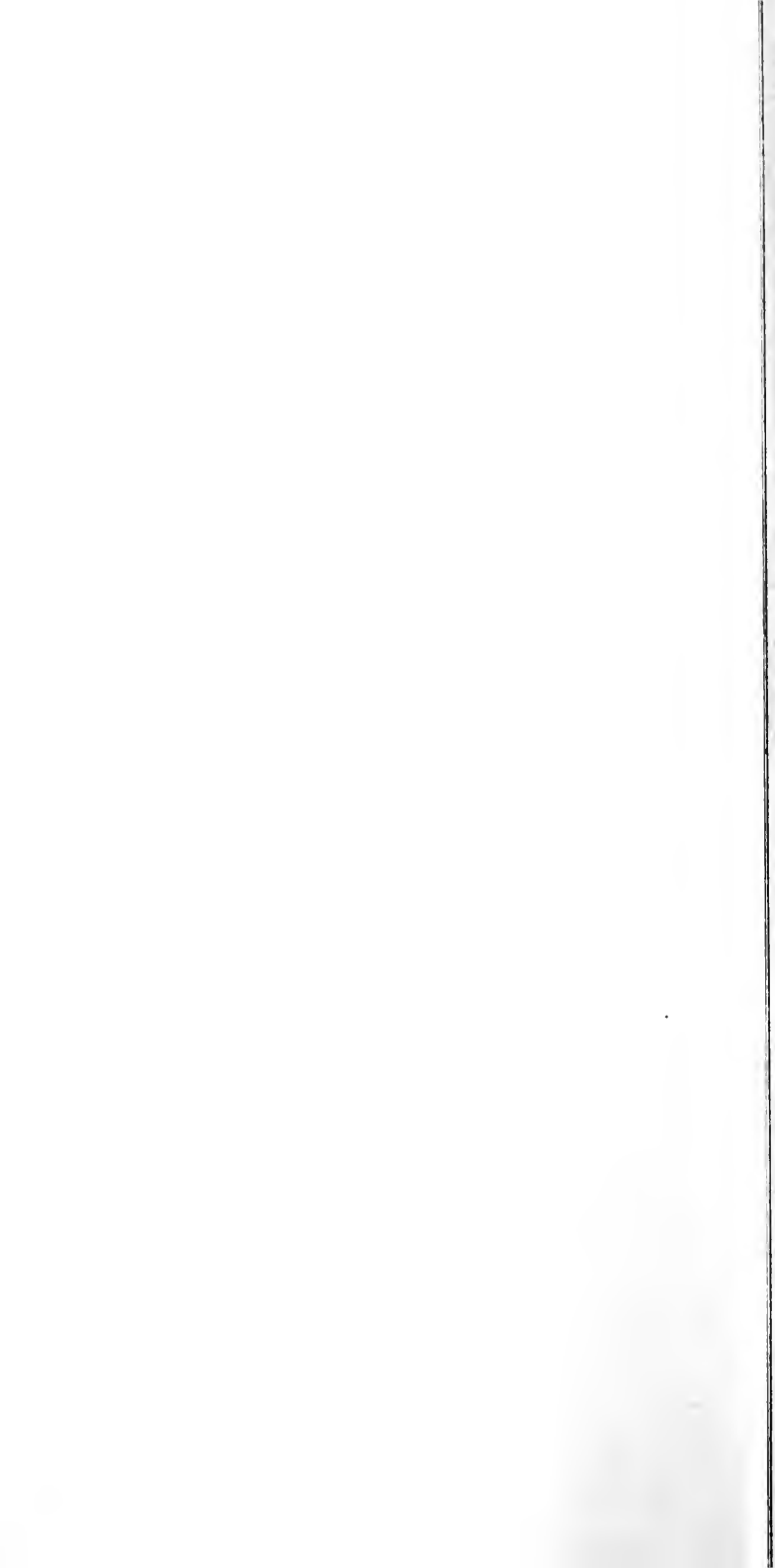




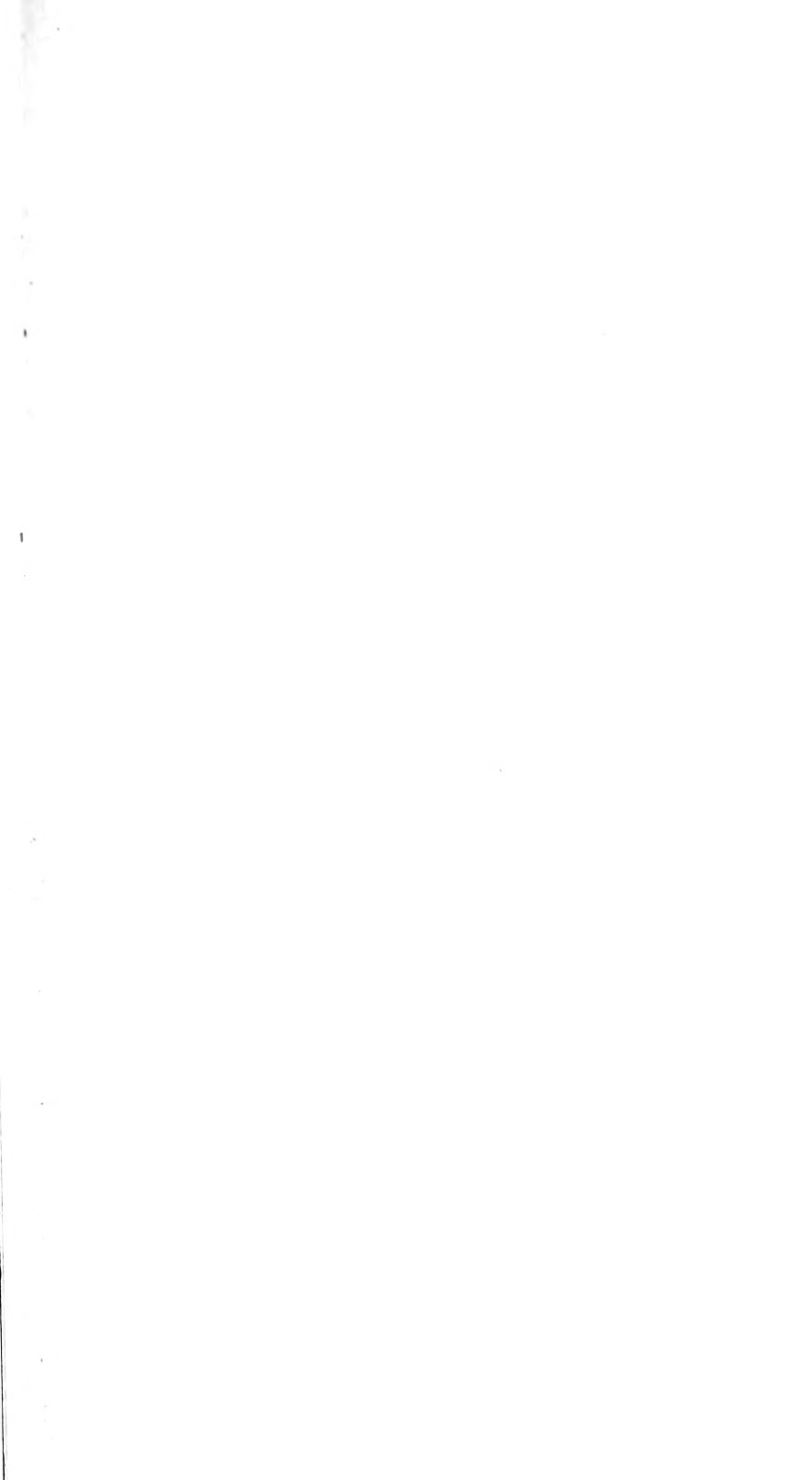
3 1761 07463375 1

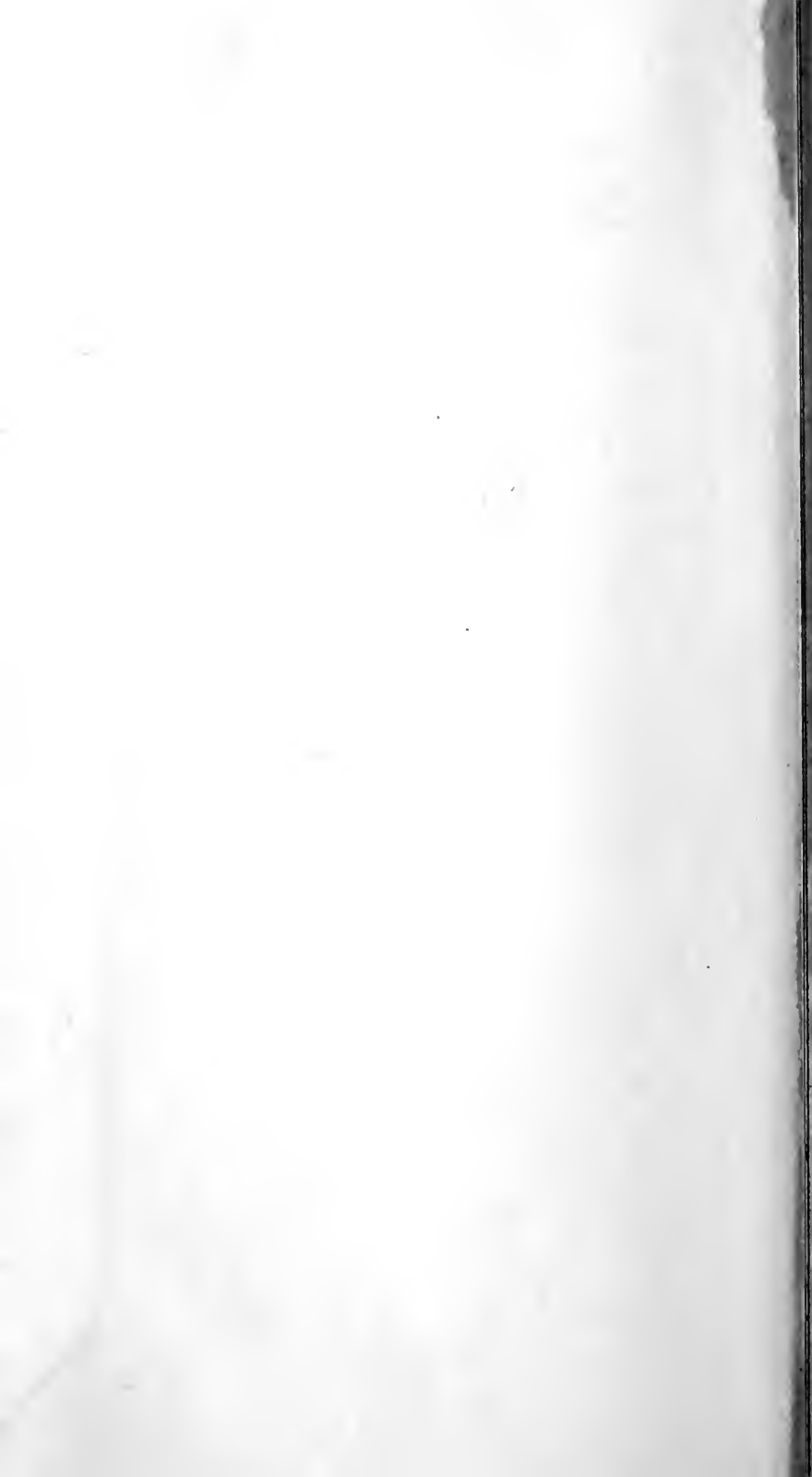


Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
University of Toronto









THE (29)  
VICAR OF WAKEFIELD,  
A T A L E

SUPPOSED TO BE WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

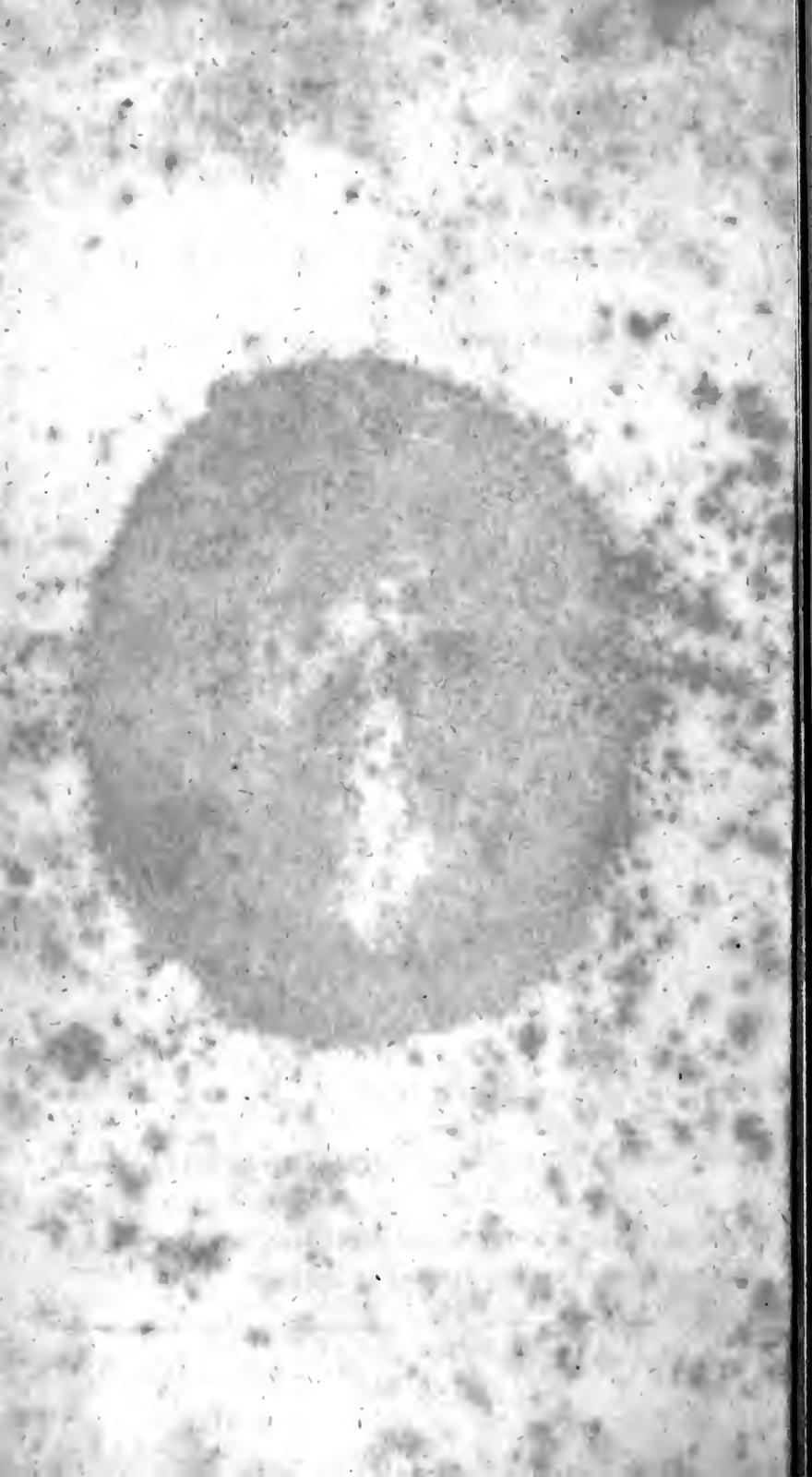
Sperate, miseri: cavete, felices.

*Accentuirt von J. Ebers.*

*Vierte, mit der Biographie des Verfassers und verschiedenen, vorzüglich sacherklärenden Anmerkungen versehene, ausgeleichen mit den beiden Gedichten the Traveller und the deserted Village vermehrte Auflage.*

---

*Berlin bei G. C. Nauck 1816.*



SELECT WORKS  
of  
Oliver Goldsmith.




Containing  
*The Vicar of Wakefield*  
*The Traveller and*  
*The deserted Village,*  
*With Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Author*  
*by R. Anderson.*

---

Berlin, printed for G, C, Nauck.

c18162



PR  
3482  
A54  
1816

707327

---

## Vorbericht.

*Um dieses Buch, das so allgemein gelesen und den meisten Anfängern in der Englischen Sprache zur Uebung empfohlen wird, gemeinnütziger zu machen, ist der Wunsch geäußert worden, daß ich den Laut-Buchstaben eines jeden Wortes zur Bestimmung der Aussprache mit dem gehörigen Accent versehen, und zugleich eine besondere Erläuterung geben möchte, wie die Verschiedenheit der Accente zur Aussprache angewandt, oder eigentlich, wie der accentuirte Buchstabe ausgesprochen werden müsse.*

*Ich habe dieser Aufforderung, so genau als es möglich war, zu genügen gesucht, und hoffe den Beifall des einsichtsvollen Sprachkundigen zu erhalten.*

*J. Ebers.*

---

---

## *Vorbericht zur dritten Auflage.*

*Der Vicar of Wakefield* ist, wie der Königl. Ober - Hütten - Inspektor und Prof. Herr Ebers in der Vorrede zur ersten Auflage ganz richtig bemerkt, noch immer dasjenige Buch, welches Anfängern der Englischen Sprache, sobald sie nur die ersten Schwierigkeiten besiegt haben, zur Lektüre empfohlen zu werden pflegt. Und dazu eignet sich dasselbe auch wirklich, theils wegen der Schönheit der Sprache und des Anziehenden der Dichtung, theils weil aus demselben Mancherlei, was Englische Sitten, Gebräuche u. s. w. betrifft, erlernt werden kann. Allein dies Letztere ist es auch, wodurch bei aller Leichtigkeit der Schreibart, das Verstehen dieses Romans erschwert wird. Man hat daher schon öfters in Deutschland Ausgaben des *Vicar of Wakefield* mit sacherklärenden Anmerkungen angekündigt; allein bisher ist noch kein Versuch mit der Ausführung dieser Idee gemacht worden, man müßte denn etwa die 1801 zu Frankfurt am Main herausgekommene Ausgabe, welche



aber fast nichts als *Wörterklärungen* liefert, hieher rechnen wollen. Bei Didot dem Ältern in Paris erschien im Jahre 1801 eine Ausgabe des *Vicar*, bei welcher sich ein paar Blätter *Anmerkungen*, als *Anhang*, befinden; mit diesen reicht man indessen auch nicht weit. Alles dies brachte den Schreiber dieses zu dem Entschlusse, das Verlangen des Herrn Verlegers zu erfüllen, und dasjenige, was er sich aus verschiedenen Werken über England, zum Behuf des Verständnisses dieses Buchs, gesammelt hatte, gegenwärtiger Ausgabe des *Vicar*, welche bereits durch die Bemühungen des Herrn etc. Ebers einen so hohen Grad von Brauchbarkeit erhalten hat, beizufügen. Er glaubt übrigens nicht nöthig zu haben, die Quellen anzuführen, aus denen er schöpfte — hier und da ist dieses indessen gelegentlich bei den einzelnen *Anmerkungen* selbst geschehen; — nur das hält er anzumerken für dienlich, daß er die Erläuterung mehrerer Stellen, deren Verständniß oft von der Kenntniß unbedeutender Lokalitäten abhängt, einem hiesigen gelehrten Engländer \*) verdankt. Er hofft nächstdem, daß man es ihm weder

---

\*) Herrn Doctor Beresford, der sich jetzt wieder in Berlin aufhält.

zum Vorwurf machen werde, dass er fast gar keine Worterklärungen geliefert, noch auch; dass er manche zu bekannte Sachen erläutert habe; denn was das Erstere betrifft, so hält er die zu grosse Erleichterung der Lektüre eines, nicht für die ersten Anfänger bestimmten Buches, wenigstens für sehr überflüssig, und in Ansehung des Letztern bittet er, daran zu denken, dass auch viele Personen, die keine eigentliche gelehrte Bildung genossen, dies Buch zur Hand nehmen. Uebrigens versichert er, dass er sich für seine geringfügigen Bemühungen hinlänglich belohnt halten wird, wenn er durch dieselben einen mit Englischen Sitten und Gebräuchen bekanntern Schriftsteller veranlassen sollte, mehr und etwas Besseres zu leisten — Die, dieser Ausgabe beigefügten, *Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Oliver Goldsmith* sind aus der, von dem Arzt Robert Anderson, veranstalteten Ausgabe der Englischen Dichter entlehnt. Schliesslich hofft der Herausgeber, dass es dem Leser nicht unangenehm seyn wird, die beiden schätzbarsten Gedichte Goldsmith's, *the Traveller* und *the deserted Village*, dieser Ausgabe des Vicar angehängt zu sehen.

Berlin, im Junius 1802.

---

## *Vorrede zur vierten Auflage.*

*Gegenwärtige vierte Auflage ist abermals sorgfältig revidirt und mit verschiedenen neuen Anmerkungen versehen worden. Wie- wohl der Herausgeber sich schmeicheln darf, durch dieselben verschiedene, nicht unerheb- liche Schwierigkeiten hinweggeräumt und manchem Leser das Verstehen des Vicar sehr erleichtert zu haben, so ist ihm dies doch nicht überall gelungen und er gesteht namentlich, nicht zu wissen, worauf sich ei- gentlich das beziehe, was Goldsmith, Chapt. 17. Seite 128. von Fontarabia, und Chapt. 20. Seite 166. von dem Synod of Pensylvania sagt. Außerdem wünschte er zu wissen, woher ur- sprünglich Goldsmith die Chapt. 1. Seite 7. erzählte Anekdote von dem Grafen Abens- berg und Chapt. 23. Seite 195. die Erzählung von der Mathilde entlehnt habe; ferner in*

*welchem Werke Whiston's sich dessen, Chapt. 2. Seite 12. gedachten strengen Grundsätze über die Monogamie befinden und ob Chapt. 14. Seite 97. wirklich Gregorius, Bischof von Nazianz, gemeint sey und welchen Titel das von ihm im Vicar gedachte Werk eigentlich führe. Endlich hätte er auch gewünscht, die Chapt. 11. gedachten verschiedenen Arten weiblicher Handarbeiten und in dem deserted Village die Stelle: where wild Altama murmurs to their woe und on Torno's cliffs or Pambamarca's side, letztere in geographischer Beziehung, erläutern zu können.*

*Berlin, den 1sten Mai 1816.*

*J. W. H. Nolte.*

---

## *Erläuterung*

*der accentuirten Sylben oder Buchstaben und der Verschiedenheit ihrer Aussprache.*

**D**er Engländer giebt bei der Aussprache eines Wortes, vornehmlich der accentuirten oder lauten Sylbe den stärksten Ausdruck, beobachtet dabei den Unterschied des langen oder kurzen Lautes, und schlüpft dann über die andern Sylben mit schwächerem Ausdruck hinweg.

### *Aussprache des A.*

**A**, wird für sich allein ä ausgesprochen.

**à**, mit dem Gravis oder langen Accent', wird lang äh ausgesprochen, wie in Nàme (nähm).

**â**, mit dem Acut oder kurzen Accent', kurz ä; wie in ând, háng, háve etc. (ând, häng, häww). Ausgenommen, wenn das a in einer kurz accentuirten Sylbe vor r stehet, da es dann etwas mehr a lautet, als in Fâr, Bâr etc. auch in den Worten 'Arm, Grând, Hând, Lând, Sând, Hât etc. etwas mehr nach a, doch nicht völlig a.

**â**, mit dem geraden Strich, wird wie ein deutsches a gelesen, wie lang a in âll, wâr etc. (ahl, wahr) etwas kürzer in whât, wàs (hwatt wass).

**ae**, lautet wie i, mit dem Gravis über dem e, als in Caèsar (fi'-fär), aèra (ihrä), wie ä, in Quáestor (kwäs'-torr).

**ài und ây**, mit dem Gravis über dem â, wie ein gedehntes äh, als in Plâin, Dây, Sây (plähn, däh, fäh); ausgenommen in sâid, sâys, wo

x *Erläuterung der accent. Buchstaben.*

es den kurzen *Accent* haben muß und *se d d*, *sefs* ausgesprochen wird.

ào, ist nur selten, kommt in dem Worte *Gàol* (ein Kerker oder Gefängniß) vor, wo es *dschähl* ausgesprochen wird.

áu und aw, mit dem geraden Strich über dem a, wie ein deutsches a, als in *Cause*, *Pawn* (*Cahs*, *pahn*); ausgenommen in 'Aunt, laugh etc. ist das a kurz und wird änt, läf gelesen.

*E.*

ê, mit dem Gravis ' wird i ausgesprochen.

é, mit dem Acut ' wie das deutsche e.

è, mit dem Punct, wird nicht ganz i und auch nicht völlig e gelesen, sondern hat den Zwischenton von i-e, worunter der Artikel *thé* besonders begriffen ist.

èa, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie ih, als in *Deal*, *Bèam* etc. (*dihl*, *bihm*).

èa, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem é wie kurz e, als in *dead*, *head* etc. (*dèdd*, *hèdd*).

eá, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem à, etwas mehr nach a, aber doch nicht ganz a, als in *Heárt* (*hárt*).

ea mit dem langen Accent über dem à, wie äh, als in *Bèar*, *Break*, *Greàt* etc. (*bähr*, *brähk*, *gräht*).

ee, mit dem Gravis, wie ein langes deutsches i, als in *Bèef*, *mèet* (*bihf*, *miht*). Ausgenommen in *beèn* werden diese zwei ee wie ein kurzes i, als *bin*, ausgesprochen.

èi, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie ih, als in *percèive* (*persihw*).

ēi, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem ē, wie eh, als in éight, réign etc. (eht, rehn).

èi, mit dem Gravis über dem ì, wie ei, in heìght (heit).

èò, wie ih, in Pèople (pih'-pl').

eoù, wird selten accentuirt, und gewöhnlich am Ende eines Wort oh ausgesprochen.

eù, mit dem Gravis über dem ù, wie juh, in Eùrope (juh'-roh-p).

ew, wie juh, als in fèw (ffjuh).

ŵ, mit dem geraden Strich über dem w, wie ein deutsches u, vornehmlich wenn r vorhergeht, als in grèw (gruh).

ean, mit dem Gravis über dem ù, wie juh, als Beauty (bju-ti).

Eyè, mit dem Gravis über dem y, wie ei, als in Eèe (ei).

ēy, mit dem Acut über dem ē, wie eh, als in Grēy, Prēy (greh, preh).

NB. Wenn der Accent auf einer vorhergehenden Sylbe liegt, so wird ey ohne Accent:

1) In Cónvey, Súvey etc. wie ü gelesen, als kánn'-wä, sórr'-wä.

2) In Móney, Túrkey, 'Abbey, Bárley wie i, als monn'-ni, torr'-ki, äb'-bi, bär'-li.

# I.

i, mit dem langen Accent , wie ei, als Time, Life, Find (teim, leif, feind).

í, mit dem kurzen Accent', wie i, als in City, live (sit'-ti, liw).

ï, vor r wie ö, als in Sir (sörr).

ie, mit dem Gravis über dem ì, wie ei, als in Tie (tei).

xii *Erläuterung der accent. Buchstaben.*

ie, mit dem Gravis über dem e, wie lang ih, in  
Fiehd, Shiehd (fihld, schihld).

ie, mit dem Acut über dem e, wie kurz e, als in  
Frieñd (frennd).

ieu, mit dem langen Accent über dem u, wie ju,  
In dem Wort Lieutenant werden diese drei  
Buchstaben meist allgemein, wie kurz i oder e,  
als lif-oder lesten'-nannt ausgesprochen, hier  
ist aber zu bemerken, daß der Accent auf ei-  
ner andern Sylbe liegt; auch wird dieses Wort  
von einigen lju-ten'-nánt, welches auch sprach-  
richtiger ist, ausgesprochen.

iew, mit dem Gravis über dem w, ebenfalls  
wie ju, als in View (wju).

O.

ò, wird mit dem Gravis o ausgesprochen, als  
Nòte, gò, sò etc. (noht, goh, so).

ô, mit dem geraden Strich, wie ein langes deut-  
sches u, wie in dò, dòing, löse, tò, whò (du,  
du'-ing, luhs, tu. hu); in whòm, kürzer, als hum.

ó, mit dem kurzen Accent', wie ein kurzes  
deutsches a, als in nót, hót, óffice (natt, hatt,  
af'-fis). Ausgenommen in Còme, dónè,  
mónth, nòne, Sòme, Wórd, wóρθ, wie ein  
kurzes o, wobey man etwas von einem a hören  
lassen muß. In Gód und Lórd hat es ganz den  
Zwischenton von a und o.

òa, mit dem Gravis über dem ò, wie ein langes  
o, in Bòard, bòast, Còach etc. (bohrd, bohst,  
kohtsch).

òà, mit dem geraden Strich über dem à, wie à,  
in Broàd, abroàd (brahd, übrahd).



öe, mit dem langen Accent über dem ö, wie oh, in Döe, löe (doh, soh).

öe, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ö, wie uh, in Söe (schuh).

oi, mit dem Gravis über dem i, wie ai, in Choicé, join, point etc. (tschais, dschain, paint).

oo, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ersten ö; wie lang u, als in Rööm, Schööol, too (ruhm, Shuhl, tu).

oo, mit dem geraden Strich über dem letzten ö, kürzer u, in good etc. (gudd').

ou, mit dem Gravis überm ö, wie lang o, in Cöurt, Cöurse, föur, Söul, thöuga etc. (kohrt, kohrs, fohr, sohl, tho u. s. w.)

ou, mit dem Acut über dem ö, wie kurz a, in Coüsin, Coüuntry, joürneý, floürish, yoüng, (kofs'-s'n, konn'-tri, dscherr'-ni, flor'-risch, jong).

ou, mit dem Acut über dem ö, wie au, in Cöunt, Döubt, Föund, Häuse etc. (kaunt, daut, faund, haus). Ausgenommen in böught, bröught, föught etc. wie a, als baht, braht, faht.

ou, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ö, wie lang ju, in you, you, through etc. (ju, juhr, thruh).

ou, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ö, kurz u, in Could, should, would (kudd, schudd, wudd).

ow, mit dem Gravis über dem ö, wie ein deutsches o oder oh, als in Blöw, gröw, Knöw, Shöw, löw, öwn (bloh, groh, noh, schoh, loh, ohn). Auch wird ow in einem Worte, das den Accent auf einer vorhergehenden

#### xiv Erläuterung der accent. Buchstaben.

Sylbe hat, ebenfalls o ausgesprochen, als in arrow, fellow (är'-ro, sel'-low).

ow, mit dem Acut über dem o, wie au. in down, power, Town, Bow (daun, pau'-örr, taun, bau).

ow, mit dem Acut über dem o, wie kurz a, in Knowledge (nal'-ledsch).

owe, wie oh.

oy, mit dem Gravis über dem y, wie ai, in Boy employ, joy (bai, implai, dschai).

#### U.

ù, mit dem langen Accent', wirdjuh ausgesprochen, in Duke, ùse (djuhk, juhs).

ú, mit dem kurzen Accent', wie kurz o, in büt, Cüt, júst, mûch, nût etc. (bott, kott, dschoft, motsch, nott).

û, mit dem geraden Strich, wird lang u und auch kurz u ausgesprochen.

wie lang u in frûgal, prûde, rûle, trûth (fru'-gäll, prukd, ruhd, truhth).

wie kurz u in Bûsh, fûll, pûll, pûsh, pût etc. (busch, full u. s. w.)

Und in den Wörtern Bûsy und bûsiness lautet das u wie i, als bis'-si, bis'-ness.

uà, mit dem Gravis über dem à, wie üh, als in persuasion (perfuäh'-sch'n).

uá, mit dem Acut über dem á, wie ä, etwas nach a, wie in Guárd.

uâ, mit dem geraden Strich über dem â, fast wie ein deutsches a, in Qualify, Quality, Quantity (kwal-liti u. s. w.)

ûe, mit dem Gravis über dem ù, wie juh, in dûe (djuh). Liegt der Accent auf einer vorherigen Sylbe, wie in 'Aigue, Cónstrue, so wird ue wie u ausgesprochen.

ué, mit dem Acut über dem é, wie e, als in guést, quési (gheft, kwest).

Wenn ue kein Doppellauter ist, so wird jeder Buchstabe für sich ausgesprochen, als in 'Affluence (äf'-flu-ens).

ûi, mit dem Gravis über dem ù, wie ju, als in Cûirass (kjuh'-râss).

ûi, mit dem geraden Strich über dem ù, wie u, als in brûise, frûit, jûice (bruhs, fruht, dschuhs).

ui, mit dem Gravis über dem i, wie ei, in guide, quire, quite (geid, kweir, kweit).

ui, mit dem Acut über dem i, wie kurz i, in Buîld, guîld, guînea (bild, gild, gin'-ni).

uo, kommt wenig vor, und wird wie o ausgesprochen.

uy, mit dem Gravis über dem y, wie ei, in Buý, Buýing (bei, bei-ing).

## Y.

ÿ, mit dem Gravis, wie ei, in bý, mÿ, Julÿ, thÿ, (bei, mei, djchulei, dheï).

Auch ohne den Accent am Ende eines Worts nach dem t, wie ei, als in cêrtify (ferr'-ti-fei); ausserdem wird das y am Ende eines Wortes, ohne den Accent, i ausgesprochen, wie in mârry, târry (mâr'-ri, târ'-ri).

yá, mit dem Acut über dem á, wie ä, doch etwas mehr nach a, als in yârd (jârd).

xvi *Erläuterung der accent. Buchstaben.*

yà, mit dem geraden Strich über dem á, wie a.  
in yáwn etc. (jahn).

yè, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie i, als jì.

yê, mit dem Gravis über dem ÿ, wie ei, in dÿe,  
Lÿe, Eÿe (dei, lei, ei).

yiè, mit dem Gravis über dem è, wie ih, in yièld  
(jihld).

you, mit dem geraden Strich über dem u, wie  
u, in den Worten you, your, youth etc.

yoú, mit dem kurzen Accent über dem ú, wie  
kurz o, in young (joun).

Das W im Anfang eines Wortes sprechen einige  
Engländer mit zu vollem Munde aus; dieses  
ist aber äusserst platt, und es muss nur einen  
geschwinden Vorlaut von einem kurzen u, oder  
besser von h bekommen, wie in whàle, whàt,  
whìch, whìle (hàhl, hwatt, hwitsch, hweil).

Das C spricht der Engländer vor a, o und u,  
auch meistens vor einem Consonanten, wie  
k aus, vor den übrigen Buchstaben, als vor i  
und e, völlig wie f.

Das Wort Nature wird von vielen sehr unrichtig  
nä-tiur und noch falscher nü-ter ausgespro-  
chen; es muss näh-tschur oder näh-tschorr  
ausgesprochen werden. So wie auch Fórtune  
und Virtue, fahr-tschun, werr-tschu ausge-  
sprochen werden müssen.

Die Regeln der Aussprache von den Consonanten hieher  
zu setzen, gehört nicht in meinen Plan; eine weitläufigere  
Anweisung dazu wie zur Englischen Aussprache überhaupt,  
findet man in meiner Englischen Sprachlehre für  
die Deutschen.

---

---

MEMOIRS  
OF THE  
LIFE AND WRITINGS  
OF  
OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

---

Oliver Goldsmith was the third son of the Rev. <sup>1)</sup> Charles Goldsmith, and was born at Elphin, in the county of Roscommon, (according to his ephitaph in Westminster-Abbey <sup>2)</sup>, at Pallas, in the county of Longford) in Ireland, in 1729. He was instructed in classical learning at

---

1) Rev. *Abkürzung für Reverend, eine Art Titel, den man dem Namen gemeiner Geistlichen vorsetzt; ein Bischof bekommt right reverend, und ein Erzbischof most reverend.*

2) Westminster-Abbey, die *Westminster-Athei*. So heisst bekanntlich die berühmte Kirche in London, in welcher sich die Monumente vieler grossen Englischen Philosophen, Staatsmänner, Helden, Dichter, Künstler u. s. w., aber auch verschiedener mittelmässigen Köpfe befinden. Eine Beschreibung dieses Gebäudes findet man unter andern in *Volkmann's neuesten Reisen durch England*, Th. II. S. 308. u. ff., desgleichen in *Wendeborns Zustand von Grossbritannien u. s. w.* Th. II. S. 129. und in sehr vielen andern Werken.

the school of Mr. Hughes, from whence he was removed to Trinity- College 3) Dublin where he was admitted an usher 4) the 11th of June 1744. At the university, he exhibited no specimen of that genius which distinguished him in maturer years. On the 27th of February 1749 O. S. 5), two years after the regular time, he obtained the degree of Bachelor of Arts 6). Intending to devote himself to the study of physic, he left Dublin and proceeded to Edinburgh, in 1751, where he continued till the beginning of 1754, when, having imprudently engaged to pay a considerable sum of money for a fellow- student, he was obliged pre-

3) Trinity College. *Ueber den Ausdruck College s. eine Anmerkung zum 2ten Kap. des Vicar, S. 13. Die 1320 zu Dublin gestiftete Universität besteht nur aus dem einen, im Text angeführten Dreieinigkeitskollegio.*

4) usher scheint hier einen jungen Menschen zu bedeuten, welcher gewisse Wohlthaten der Stiftung geniesst; in einer andern Bedeutung kommt das Wort im 2sten Kap. des Vicar S. 154. selbst vor.

5) O. S. bedeutet old style. *Die vom Pabst Gregor XIII. um das Jahr 1582. gemachte Reform des Kalenders, fand in England erst um 1752 Eingang. Die Engländer rechneten bis dahin nach der Julianischen Zeitrechnung oder old style.*

6) *Ueber die akademischen Grade s. eine Anmerkung zum 14ten Kapitel des Vicar S. 99. Auf den Englischen Universitäten kann derjenige Bachelor of Arts (Baccalaureus der Künste) werden, welcher vier Jahre nach einander in seinem Collegium residirt hat. Dieser Zeitraum beträgt in Dublin vielleicht nur drei Jahre, denn sonst würde es nicht in unserm Texte heißen können, Goldsmith habe zwei Jahre nach der gewöhnlichen Zeit den angeführten akademischen Grad erhalten.*

precipitately to quit the place. He made his escape as far as Sunderland 7), but there was overtaken by the emissaries of the law, and arrested. From this situation he was released by the friendship of Mr. Laughlin Maclane and Dr. Sleigh, who were then in the College. On his being set at liberty, he took his passage on board a Dutch ship for Rotterdam; from whence after a short stay, he proceeded to Brussels. He then visited a great part of Flanders; and after passing some time at Strasbourg and Louvain, where he obtained the degree of Bachelor of Physic, he accompanied an English gentleman 8) to Geneva 9).

This tour was made for the most part on foot. He had left England with little money, and being of a thoughtless disposition, and at that time possessing a body capable of sustaining any fatigue, he proceeded resolutely in gratifying his curiosity, by the sight of different countries.

He had some knowledge of the French language and of music; he played tolerably well on the German flute 10), which now at times became the means of his subsistence. His learning procured him an hospitable reception at most of the

7) Sunderland, Stadt im Bisthum Durham in England.

8) Ueber den Ausdruck Gentleman s. das 2te Kapitel des Vicar, S. 18.

9) Man vergleiche hierbei das 20ste Kap. des Vicar, in welchem Goldsmith dem Sohn des Dr. Primrose, Namens George, die Geschichte dieser seiner eigenen Abentheuer in den Mund legt.

10) German flute ist das Instrument, welches wir in Deutschland schlechthin Flöte nennen.

religious houses that he visited, and his music made him welcome to the peasants of Flanders and Germany.

„Whenever I approached a peasants house towards night-fall,“ he used to say, „I played one of my merriest tunes, and that generally procured me not only a lodging, but subsistence for the next day; but in truth (his constant expression) I must own, whenever I attempted to entertain persons of a higher rank, they always thought my performance odious, and never made me any return for my endeavours to please them.“

On his arrival at Geneva, he was recommended as a proper person for a travelling tutor <sup>11)</sup> to a young gentleman; who had been unexpectedly left a considerable fortune by the death of his uncle.

This connection lasted but a short time; they disagreed in the south of France, and parted. Friendless and destitute, he was again left exposed to all the miseries of indigence in a foreign country. He, however, bore them with great fortitude; and having this time satisfied his curiosity abroad, he bent his course towards England, and arrived at Dover <sup>12)</sup>, the beginning of the year 1758.

---

11) Ueber travelling tutor, *s. die Anmerkung zum 20sten Kapitel des Vicar*, S. 173.

12) Dover, bekannte Seestadt in der Grafschaft Kent, mit einem berühmten Haven, wohin die Paquetboote von dem gegenüberliegenden Calais in Frankreich ordentlich abgehen.



On his return he found himself so poor, that it was with difficulty he was enabled to reach London with a few halfpence <sup>13)</sup> only in his pocket. He was an entire stranger and without any recommendation. He offered himself to several apothecaries, in the character of a journeyman, but had the mortification to find every application without success.

At length he was admitted into the house of a chemist near Fish-Street-Hill <sup>14)</sup> and was employed in his laboratory, until he discovered the residence of his friend Dr. <sup>15)</sup> Sleigh, who patronised and supported him.

„It was Sunday, said Goldsmith,“ when I paid him a visit, and it is to be supposed, in my best clothes. Sleigh scarcely knew me. — Such is the tax the unfortunate pay to poverty. However, when he did recollect me, I found his heart as warm as ever; and he shared his purse and his friendship with me, during his continuance in London.

Dr. Sleigh afterwards settled as a physician at Cork <sup>16)</sup>, his native city, and was rising rapidly into eminence, when he was cut off, in the flow-

13) halfpence; *f. die Anmerkung zum 1sten Kapitel des Vicar S. 8.*

14) Fish Street Hill, *Name einer in der Gegend des Tower belegenen Straße in London.*

15) Dr., *eine bekannte Abkürzung für Doctor, (f. eine Anmerkung zum 14ten Kapitel des Vicar, S. 99).* In unserer Stelle ist ein Doctor Medicinæ gemeint.

16) Cork, *eine am Lee belegene Stadt in der Irländischen Provinz Mounster.*

er of his age, by an inflammatory fever, which at once deprived the world of a fine scholar, a skilful physician, and an honest man.

By the recommendation of the chemist, who saw in Goldsmith talents above his condition, he soon after became an assistant to Dr. Milner, who kept an academy <sup>17)</sup> at Peckham <sup>18)</sup>. He remained not long in this situation, but being introduced to some booksellers, he returned to London took a lodging in Green-Arbour-Court <sup>19)</sup>, near the Old Bailey <sup>20)</sup>, and commenced author.

Mr. Griffiths, the proprietor of the „Monthly Review <sup>21)</sup>“, gave him a department in his Journal, and Mr. Newbery, the philanthropic bookseller in St. Paul's Church-Yard <sup>22)</sup>, gave him a department in the „Public Ledger <sup>23)</sup>“ where he wrote those periodical papers, called Chinese Letters, which now appear in his works, under the title of the Citizen of the World.

17) *f. die Erläuterung dieses Worts im 20sten Kapitel des Vicar, S. 154.*

18) *Peckham, ein Dorf bei London.*

19) *Green Arbour-Court, Name eines mit Gebäuden besetzten Hofes in London.*

20) *Name einer Londner StraÙe, so wie auch einer Gegend dieser Stadt.*

21) *Monthly Review, Titel einer noch jetzt erscheinenden periodischen Schrift, in welcher die neuesten literarischen Produkte beurtheilt werden.*

22) *f. Kapitel 18. S. 135.*

23) *Public Ledger, Titel eines periodischen Blatts vermischten Inhalts.*

His first works were *The Bee*, a weekly pamphlet, and *An Inquiry into the Present State of Polite Learning in Europe*, published before the close of the year 1709.

Soon after his acquaintance with Mr. Newbery, for whom he held the „pen of ready writer“, he removed to lodgings in Wine-Office-Court, Fleetstreet 24) where he finished the *Vicar of Wakefield*, which by the friendly interference of Dr. Johnson 25) was sold for sixty pounds, to discharge his rent 26). „A sufficient price when

24) Fleetstreet, Name einer der volkreichsten Strassen in London.

25) Dr. Samuel Johnson, einer der gelehrtesten Engländer, geb 1709, gest 1784. Zu seinen wichtigsten Werken gehören seine Zeitschrift *the Idler*, seine *Biographien der Englischen Dichter*, sein Roman *Rasselas*, seine Ausgabe des Shakspeare, die beiden Gedichte *London* und *the Vanity of human wishes* u. v. a.

26) Boswell erzählt in seiner *Biographie Johnsons* den Vorfall folgendergestalt: Die Geschichte von Goldsmiths Lage und Johnsons freundschaftlicher Vermittelung bei dem Verkauf des Romans, wird sehr verkehrt erzählt. Ich werde sie in Johnsons eigenen Worten hersetzen: „Ich erhielt eines Morgens eine Botchaft von dem armen Goldsmith, dass er in grosser Noth sey, und mich bäte, sobald als möglich zu ihm zu kommen, weil er nicht im Stande sey, auszugehen. Ich schickte ihm eine Guinee, und versprach sogleich zu kommen. Sobald ich gezogen war, ging ich hin, und fand, dass ihm seine Hauswirthin wegen der rückständigen Miete, Stubenarrest gegeben hatte, worüber er sehr entrüstet war. Ich merkte, dass er meine Guinee bereits gewechselt hätte, weil eine Flasche Madera Wein und ein Glas vor ihm stand. Ich steckte den Stöpsel auf die Flasche, und ging mit ihm zu Rathe, auf welche Art ihm zu helfen

it was sold “, as he informed Mr. Boswell <sup>27)</sup>, for then the fame of Goldsmith had not been elevated, as it afterwards was by his Traveller; and the book-seller had so faint hopes of profit by his bargain, that he kept the manuscript by him a long time and did not publish it till after the Traveller had appeared. Then to be sure, it was accidentally worth more money.”

In 1765, he published *The Traveller*; or a prospect of Society, 4to, of which Dr. Johnson said, „There has not been so fine a poem since Pope's <sup>28)</sup> time.“ Part of his poem, as he says in his dedication to his brother, the Rev. Henry Goldsmith, was formerly written to him from Switzerland, and contained about two hundred lines. The manuscript lay by him some years without any determined idea of publishing, till persuaded to it by Dr. Johnson, who gave him some general hints towards enlarging it; and in particular, as Mr. Boswell informs us, furnished line 240,

*To stop too fearful, and too faint to go.*

*Jey. Er zeigte mir einen Roman, den er zum Drucke bestimmt hatte. Ich blütherte darin, und da ich sah, dass er etwas werth war, sagte ich der Wirthin, ich würde bald wieder kommen, ging zu einem Buchhändler und verkaufte ihn auf der Stelle für sechzig Pfund. Ich brachte sie Goldsmith und er bezahlte seine Miethe, nicht ohne im hohen Tone auf seine Wirthin zu schimpfen, dass sie ihn so übel behandelt hatte.“*

27) Boswell, *Versaffer einer Biographie des Dr. Johnson, und verschiedener anderer Schriften.*

28) s. Kap. 15. S. 109.

and the concluding ten lines, except the last couplet but one.

*The lifted ax, the agonizing wheel,*

*Luke's iron crown, and Damiens bed of steel*<sup>29)</sup>.

This poem established his reputation among the booksellers, and introduced him to the acquaintance of several men of rank and abilities, Lord Nugent, Mr. Burke<sup>30)</sup>, Sir Joshua Reynolds<sup>31)</sup>, Dr. Nugent<sup>32)</sup>, Topham Beauclerc<sup>33)</sup>, Mr. Dyer etc., who took pleasure in his conversation, and by turns laughed at his blunders<sup>34)</sup>, and admired the simplicity of the man, and the elegance of his poetical talents.

29) *f. die Erläuterung dieser Stelle in dem dieser Ausgabe beigegeführten Gedichte S. 301.*

30) Burke, ein Irländer, geboren 1730, gest. 1795, zeichnete sich als Parlamentsredner vorzüglich aus.

31) Ueber Joshua Reynolds *f. die Anmerkung zu dem Gedichte the Deserted Village, so wie über den Titel Sir das, was in einer Anmerkung zum dritten Kap. des Vicar, S. 25. gesagt worden ist.*

32) Dr. Nugent, vorzüglich als Verfasser einer Französisch-Englischen Sprachlehre bekannt.

33) Topham Beauclerc, ein sehr geistreicher Mann seiner Zeit. Er tödtete sich selbst.

34) „Ein blunder (sagt Küttner in seinen Beiträgen über Irland, S. 211.) ist eine Uebereilung, eine Verwirrung, eine Etourderie, durch die sich einer lächerlich macht, indem er ohne Ueberlegung spricht oder handelt, Dinge zusammensetzt, die nicht zusammen gehören, Zeiten, Personen u. s. w. mit einander verwechselt, Ein bull ist jedes Gesagte, in dem ein Satz den andern widerlegt oder unmöglich macht.“ — Die Irländer stehen bei den Engländern in dem Ruf, sich viele solche bulls und

The same year he published a collection of Essays, which had been printed in the newspapers, magazines, and other periodical publications.

He now made his appearance in a professional manner in a scarlet great coat, buttoned close under the chin, a physical wig <sup>35)</sup> and cane as was the fashion of the times, and declined visiting many of those public places, which formerly were so convenient to him in point of expence, and which contributed so much to his amusement. „In truth“, said he, „one sacrifices something for the sake of good company; for here I am shut out of several places where I used to play the fool very agreeably.“

In 1766 the Vicar of Wakefield appeared, and completely established his literary reputation.

Soon after the publication of *The Traveller*, he removed from Wine-Office-Court to the Library Staircase, Inner-Temple <sup>36)</sup>, and at the

---

*blunders zu Schulden kommen zu lassen. Eine 1802 erschienene Schrift: Essay on Irish Bulls by Richard Lovell Edgeworth and Maria Edgeworth etc. London, Johnson. 8. (5 Sh.) enthält viele dergleichen Isländische blunders, aber auch viele, welche sich Engländer, und zum Theil die vorzüglichsten Köpfe unter ihnen, zu Schulden kommen ließen.*

35) a physical wig, d. i. eine sehr große Perücke, wie sie sonst die Englischen Anzte zu tragen pflegten.

36) Temple ist der Name mehrerer großer, bei dem Thore Templebar belegener Häuser, die ehemals den Tempelherrn gehörten. Nachdem letztere auch in England aufgehoben worden waren, kam der Temple in London an die Johanniterritter, welche ihn an die Studenten der Rechts-

same time too a country house, in conjunction with Mr. Bot, an intimate literary friend, on the Edgware Road 37), at the back of Cannons 38). This place he jocularly called the Shoemaker's Paradise, being originally built, in a fantastic taste by one of the craft.

Here he wrote his History of England, in a series of letters from a nobleman to his son, 2 vols. 12mo, a work generally attributed to Lyttelton 39) and, which is rather singular, never contradicted either directly by that nobleman or any of his friends. This book had a very rapid sale, and continues to be esteemed one of the most useful introductions of that sort to the study of our history.

His manner of compiling this history is thus described by an intelligent writer, who lived in the closest habits of intimacy with him for the last

*gelehrsamkeit vermietheten, denen er auch noch gehört. Diese formiren zwei Collegien, darin die Studenten für ein gewisses Geld studieren und freien Gebrauch der Bibliothek haben. (In unserer Stelle ist unter Library Staircase wahrscheinlich der Theil dieser Gebäude gemeint, im welchem die Bibliothek ist.) Der Tempel besteht-übrigens aus zwei Höfen, dem innern (Inner-Temple) und dem mittlern (Middle-Temple); die darin befindlichen Wohnungen sind an verschiedene Personen vermiethet.*

37) Edgware oder Edgworth, ein Marktflecken bei London.

38) Cannons, ein Ort bei London.

39) Lyttelton, geb. 1709, gest. 1773, am bekanntesten durch seine Dialogues of the Dead und eine History of Henry the second.

ten years of his life in the „European Magazine 40) for 1793.

„He first read in a morning from Hume 41), Rapin 42), and sometimes Kennet 43), as much as he designed for one letter, marking down the passages referred to on a sheet of paper, with remarks. He then rode or walked out with a friend or two, whom he had constantly with him, returned to dinner, spent the day generally conversationally, without much drinking (which he never was in the habit of; and when he went up to bed, took up his books and papers with him, where he generally wrote the chapter, or the best part of it, before he went to rest. This latter exercise cost him very little trouble, he said; for, having all his materials ready for him; he wrote it with as much facility as a common letter.“

„Of all his compilations,“ he used to say, his „Selection of English Poetry,“ showed

---

40) European Magazine, *Titel einer periodischen Schrift.*

41) Hume, *ein bekannter Englischer Philosoph und Geschichtschreiber*, geb. 1711., gest. 1776. Eine Hauptausgabe seines historischen Werks ist die, welche London 1778 in 8 Vol. in 8. unter dem Titel erschien: *History of England from the invasion of Julius Caesar to the Revolution in 1688* by David Hume, Esq. a new edition with the author's last corrections and improvements, to which is prefixed a short account of his life, written by himself.

42) Rapin de Thoyras (Paul), geb. zu Castres 1661, gest. 1725, *ein Geschichtschreiber.* Sein Hauptwerk ist die *Histoire d'Angleterre.*

43) Kennet, gest. 1714, *Verfasser eines Werks über die Römischen Alterthümer*, auch hat man von ihm *Biographien der Griechischen Dichter.*



more „the art of profession.“ Here he did nothing but mark the particular passages with a red lead pencil, and for this he got two hundred pounds 44); but then he used to add, a man shows his judgment in these selections, and he may be often twenty years of his life in cultivating that judgment.“

In 1768 he brought on the stage at Covent-Garden 45) his Good-natured Man, a comedy; which, though evidently written by a scholar and a man of observation, did not please equal to its merits. Many parts of it exhibit the strongest indications of his comic talents. There is, perhaps, no character on the stage more happily imagined and more highly finished than Croaker's His reading of the incendiary letter in the fourth act 46) was received with a roar of approbation. Goldsmith himself was so charmed with the performance of Shuter 47) in that character,

---

44) pound, *f. Kap. 1 S. 8.*

45) Covent-Garden. *Die beiden Haupttheater in London sind das in Drury-Lane und in Covent-Garden; ausserdem giebt es noch ein kleines am Haymarket, worauf aber nur im Sommer, wenn die beiden grossen Schaubühnen geschlossen sind (d. h. von den ersten Wochen des Junius an bis in die Mitte des Septembers) viermal wöchentlich gespielt wird.*

46) *Anspielung auf den Theil dieses Stücks, wo Croaker durch ein Schreiben bedroht wird, dass sein Haus angezündet werden soll, wenn er nicht eine gewisse Summe an einem ihm bezeichneten Orte deponiren würde.*

47) Shuter, *Name des Schauspielers, welcher bei den ersten Vorstellungen dieses Lustspiels, die Person des Croaker machte.*

that he thanked him before all the performers, telling him, „he had exceeded his own idea of the character, and that the fine comic richness of his colouring made it almost appear as new to him as to any other person in the house.“ The prologue <sup>48)</sup> was furnished by Dr. Johnson.

The unjustifiable severity with which this play was treated by the town, irritated his feelings much, and what added to the irritation, was the very great success of Kelly's <sup>49)</sup> „False Delicacy,“ which appeared at the other house <sup>50)</sup> just at the same time.

Such was the taste of the town for sentimental writing, in which this comedy abounds, that it was played every night to crowded audiences, ten thousand copies of the play were sold that season, and the booksellers concerned in the profits of it, not only presented Kelly with a piece of plate, value 20 l. <sup>51)</sup>, but gave him a public breakfast at the Chapter coffeehouse <sup>52)</sup>.

48) prologue. *Auf den Englischen Schaubühnen ist es gewöhnlich, dass jedes Drama seinen besondern Prologus hat (d. i. eine Art Vorrede, welche vor dem Anfange des Stücks an die Zuhörer gehalten wird), den insgemein ein Freund des Dichters macht. Die Engländer haben dieses von den Stücken des Plautus und Tercenz entlehnt.*

49) Hugh Kelly, ein 1777 gestorbener dramatischer Dichter. Seine Werke sind 1779 erschienen. Er war ein Landsmann Goldsmith's.

50) at the other house, d. i. im Drury-Lane Theater.

51) Abkürzung für pound.

52) the Chapter coffeehouse, ein Kaffeehaus zwischen

The success of „False Delicacy“ dissolved the intimacy between Kelly and Goldsmith; who, though the type of his own Good-natured Man, in every other respect, yet in point of authorship and particularly in poetry, could bear no rival near his throne <sup>53</sup>). Had Kelly been content to keep in the back ground, Goldsmith would have shared his last guinea <sup>54</sup>) with him, and in doing it would have felt all the fine influences of his good nature; but to contend for the bow of Ulysses, „this was a fault; that way envy lay <sup>55</sup>).

Goldsmith cannot be acquitted of all manner of blame in his enmity to Kelly, who was a very deserving man, and, by the publication of his „Thespis,“ „Babbler,“ some novels, and „False Delicacy,“ had raised himself much into public notice, and what justly increased it, was the consideration of his doing all this from an humble beginning, and a very narrow education. He had a growing family too, which he supported with decency and reputation.

---

*der Paulskirche und dem Paternoster-Row, eine Gegend, in der viele Buchhändler wohnen.*

53) Verse von Pope, die in einem Gemälde vorkommen, welches dieser Dichter von Addison, unter dem Namen Atticus, entwirft.

54) guinea, s. Kap. 3. S. 21 des Vicar.

55) Wahrscheinlich eine Anspielung auf die Freier, welche sich um die Hand der Penelope, der Gattinn des Ulysses bewarben, und von diesem Helden bei seiner Rückkehr von einer vieljährigen Irrfahrt aufgefordert wurden, seinen Bogen zu spannen, welches sie nicht vermochten.

Though the fame of his Good-natured Man did not bear him triumphantly through; yet, by the profits of his nine nights, and the sale of the copy, he cleared five hundred pounds. With this, and the savings made by his compilations of a Roman History, in 2 vols. 8vo, and a History of England, in 4 vols. 8vo, which he used to call: building a book, he descended from his attic story <sup>56)</sup> in the Staircase, Inner-Temple, and purchased chambers in Brooke-Court, Middle-Temple <sup>57)</sup>, for which he gave four hundred pounds. These he furnished rather in an elegant manner, fitted up and enlarged his library, and commenced quite a man of lettered case and consequence.

About this time he was concerned in a fortnightly publication, called The Gentleman's Journal <sup>58)</sup>, in conjunction with Dr. Kenrick <sup>59)</sup>. Bickerstaff <sup>60)</sup> etc., which was soon discontinued. When a friend was observing what an extraordinary

56) attic story, *das höchste Geschoss in einem Hause.*

57) *Es ist in dieser Stelle ganz eigentlich vom Kaufen einer Wohnung die Rede. In den Inns of Court kann man mehrere Zimmer, auch ganze Etagen käuflich an sich bringen.*

58) *Titel einer, übrigens wenig bekannten, periodischen Schrift.*

59) *Dr. Kenrick, ein zu seiner Zeit ziemlich geehrter Schriftsteller. Man hat von ihm einige dramatische Arbeiten, z. B. Falstaff's marriage, eine Nachahmung Shakspeare's.*

60) *Bickerstaff, ein gleichfalls verstorbener Schriftsteller. Man hat von ihm einige, noch jetzt sehr geschätzte Opern, als: Love in a Village, the maid of the Mill etc.*

nary sudden death it had, „Not at all, Sir,“ says Goldsmith, „a very common case, it died of too many doctors.“

His next original publication was *The Deserted Village*, which came out in the spring of 1770, and had a very rapid sale. He received a hundred pounds for the copy from Mr. Griffin his bookseller, which he returned, under an idea of its being too much; and his way of computation was this: „That it was near five shillings a couplet, which was more than any bookseller could afford or indeed more than any modern poetry was worth.“ He, however, lost nothing by his generosity, as the bookseller paid him the hundred pounds, which the rapid sale of the poem soon enabled him to do. He was, by his own confession, four or five years collecting materials in all his country excursions for this poem, and was actually engaged in the construction of it above two years. Dr. Johnson furnished the four last lines.

The year following, he prefixed a *Life of Parnell* <sup>61)</sup>, to a new edition of his „*Poems on*

---

61) Thomas Parnell wurde 1679 zu Dublin geboren, und starb 1717. Seine Gedichte, unter denen einige sehr geschätzt werden, erschienen unter andern zu London 1766, unter dem Titel: *Poems on several occasions, written by Thomas Parnell, and publish'd by A. Pope.* Zu dieser 1770 wiederum gedruckten Ausgabe fügte Goldsmith das Leben des Dichters hinzu.

Several Occasions," by T. Davies, 8vo; a performance worthy of Parnells's genius and amiable disposition.

His next original work was his comedy *She Stoops to Conquer*, or the Mistakes of a Night, which was acted at Covent Garden, in 1772; and notwithstanding the opinion of Mr. Colman <sup>62)</sup> and some others, that there were parts in it too farcical, it met with great success, and restored the public taste to his good opinion. — The first night of its performance, instead of being at the theatre, he was found sauntering between seven and eight o'clock in St. James's Park <sup>63)</sup>, and it was on the remonstrance of a friend, who told him „how useful his presence might be in making some sudden alterations which might be found necessary in the piece, that he was prevailed upon to go to the theatre. He entered the stage-door <sup>64)</sup>, just in the middle of the 5th act: when there was a hiss at the improbability of Mrs. Hardcastle <sup>65)</sup>, supposing herself fifty miles off though in her own ground, and near her own house.“ What's that,“ says he, terrified at the sound „Pshaw, Doctor,“ says Colman, who was

---

62) Colman, ein guter dramatischer Schriftsteller, dessen Werke zu London im Jahre 1777 in 8. erschienen sind. Er war Direktor des Haymarket Theaters.

63) s. Kap. 20. S. 160. des Vicar.

64) stage-door, die Thür, die auf die Schaubühne führt

65) Mrs. (Mistress) Hardcastle, Name einer Person aus dem Stücke: *She stoops to conquer*.

standing by the side of the scene, „don't be fearful of squibs, when we have been sitting almost these two hours upon a barrel of gunpowder.“ He never forgave Colman this reply to the last hour of his life.

He cleared eight hundred pounds by this comedy; but though this year was very successful to him, by the History of Greece, 2 vols, the Life of Bolingbroke <sup>66)</sup> prefixed to a new edition of the „Patriot King <sup>67)</sup>“, and other publications; what with his liberality to poor authors, Purdon, Jack Pilkington. Dr. Hiffernan etc. <sup>68)</sup>, and a ridiculous habit of gaming, he found himself, at the end of it, considerably in debt. This he lamented in secret, but took no effectual means for the cure of it.

This period is farther remarkable for his dismissing the title of Doctor from his address, and calling himself Mr. Goldsmith. Whether he had only then decided never to practise the profession he was bred to, or that he thought Mr. a more familiar manner of launching himself into the fashionable world, which he was then vain enough to affect to be fond of, is not ascertained; this,

---

66) Bolingbroke, ein berühmten Staatsmann und philosophischer Schriftsteller, geb. 1672; gest. 1751.

67) Patriot King. Der eigentliche Titel dieser vortrefflichen Abhandlung Bolingbroke's ist: the Idea of a patriotic King.

68) Purdon, Jack Pilkington, Dr. Hiffernan, Namen einiger, sonst wenig bekannter Zeitgenossen Goldsmith's.

however, was the fact, that the world would not let him lose his degree, but called him Doctor (though he was only Bachelor of Physic) to the end of his life.

Besides his Histories of England, of Greece, and of Rome, he submitted to the drudgery of compiling An History of the Earth and Animated Nature, 8 vols, 8vo, 1774; which procured for him more money than fame. Just before his death, he had formed a design for executing an Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences; a plan which met with no encouragement.

The poem of Retaliation <sup>69)</sup> was his last performance, which he did not live to finish. It was written in answer to certain illiberal attacks which had been made on his person, writings, and dialect, in a club of literary friends, where wit is said to have sometimes sparkled at the expence of good-nature. When he had gone as far as the character of Sir Joshua Reynolds, he read, it in full club, where, though some praised it and others seemed highly delighted with it, they still thought the publication of it not altogether so proper. He now found that a little sparkling of fear was not altogether an unnecessary ingredient in the friendship of the world, and though he meant not immediately, at least, to publish Retaliation, he kept it, as he expressed himself to a friend, „as

---

69) Goldsmith charakterisirt in diesem Gedicht auf eine, größtentheils satyrische Art, mehrere Personen, mit welchen er in Verbindung stand.



a rod in pickle <sup>70)</sup> upon any future occasion; but this occasion never presented itself: A more awful period was now approaching, when kings as well as poets cease from their labours."

He had been for some years afflicted with a strangury, which, with the derangement of his worldly affairs, brought on a kind of habitual despondency, in which he used to express, „his great indifference about life." At length, in March 1774, being seized with a nervous fever, he, against the advice of his physician, took so large a portion of James's powder <sup>71)</sup> that it was supposed to have contributed to his dissolution, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of April 1774. after an illness of ten days, in the 45<sup>th</sup> year of his age. He was buried in the Temple Church-yard <sup>72)</sup>, the 9<sup>th</sup> of the same month. A pompous funeral was intended; but most of his friends sent excuses, and a few coffeehouse acquaintances, rather suddenly collected together, attended his remains to the grave. A monument has since been erected to his memory, in Westminster-Abbey, at the expence of the literary club to which he belonged, - with the following epitaph, written by Dr. Johnson:

70.) a rod in pickle, *eine Ruthe, welche in eine ätzende Masse gesteckt wird, damit sie, wenn man sich ihrer zur Bestrafung bedient, recht schmerzen möge. Man droht im Scherze Kinder damit.*

71.) James's powder, *eine gegen das Fieber berühmte Arznei. Sie hat ihren Namen von ihrem Erfinder, dem Dr. James.*

72.) Temple Church-yard; *ein Kirchhof in London.*

XXXVIII MEMOIRS OF THE LIFE AND WRITINGS

OLIVARII GOLDSMITH,

PORTAE, PHYSICI, HISTORICI,

QUI NULLUM FERRE SCRIBENDI GENUS

NON TETIGIT,

NULLUM QUOD TETIGIT NON ORNAVIT:

SIVE RISUS ESSENT MOVENDI

SIVE LACRYMAE

AFFECTUUM POTENS, AT LENIS DOMINATOR:

INGENIO SUBLIMIS, VIVIDUS, VERSATILIS;

ORATIONE GRANDIS, NITIDUS, VENUSTUS;

HOC MONUMENTO MEMORIAM COLUIT

SODALIUM AMOR,

AMICORUM FIDES,

LECTORUM VENERATIO.

NATUS IN HIBERNIA, FORNEIAE LONGFORDIENSIS,

IN LOCO CUI NOMEN PALLAS,

NOV. XXIX. MDCCXXIX.

EBLANAE LITERIS INSTITUTUS;

OBIIT LONDINI

APRIL IV. MDCCCLXXIV.

„Of poor dear Dr. Goldsmith,“ Dr. Johnson writes to Mr. Boswell, July 4, 1774, „there is little to be told, more than the papers have made public. He died of a fever, made, I am afraid, more violent by uneasiness of mind. His debts began to be heavy, and all his resources were exhausted. Sir Joshua (Reynolds) is of opinion, that he owed no less than two thousand pounds. Was ever poet so trusted before?

His Miscellaneous Essays in prose and verse were collected into one volume, 8vo, 1775. His Poetical and Dramatic Works were

collected, and printed in 2 vols, 8vo. 1780. An edition of his *Miscellaneous Works* was printed at Perth, 3 vols, 8vo, 1793. His *Traveller* and *Deserted Village* have been frequently reprinted, and with his *Retaliation* and other pieces, were received into the edition of the „English Poets,“ 1790.

With some awkward impediments and peculiarities in his address, person, and temper, Goldsmith attained a share of literary eminence and emolument, which, with common prudence, might have protected the remainder of his life from the irritating uncertainties of want. In the course of fourteen years, the produce of his pen is said to have amounted to more than eight thousand pounds. But all this was rendered useless by an improvident liberality, which prevented him from distinguishing properly the objects of his generosity, and an unhappy attachment to gaming, with the arts of which he was very little acquainted. He was so humane in his disposition, that his last guinea was the general boundary of his munificence. He had two or three poor authors always as pensioners, besides several widows and poor housekeepers, and when he had no money to give the latter, he always sent them away with shirts or old clothes, and sometimes with the whole contents of his breakfast-table, saying, with a smile of satisfaction, after they were gone, „Now let me suppose, I have ate a heartier breakfast than usual, and am nothing out of pocket.“ He was always very ready to do service to his friends and an acquaintance, by recommendations, etc., and

as he lived latterly much with the great world, and was much respected, he very often succeeded, and felt his best reward, in the gratification of doing good. Dr. Johnson knew him early, and always spoke as respectfully of his heart as of his talents. Goldsmith, in some respect, conciliated his good opinion by almost never contradicting him; and Dr. Johnson, in return, laughed at his oddities, which only served as little foils to his talents and moral character.

„His person,“ says Mr. Boswell, „in his Life of Dr. Johnson,“ was short, his countenance course and vulgar, his deportment that of a scholar, awkwardly affecting the complete gentleman. No man had the art of displaying with more advantage as a writer, whatever literary acquisitions he made. His mind resembled a fertile, but thin soil; there was a quick, but not a strong vegetation of whatever chanced to be thrown upon it. No deep root could be struck. The oak of the forest did not grow there; but the elegant shrubbery, and the fragrant parterre appeared in gay succession. It has been generally circulated and believed, that he was a mere fool in conversation. In allusion to this, Mr. Horace Walpole <sup>73)</sup>, who admired his writings, said, he was „an inspired idiot;“ and Garrick <sup>74)</sup> described him as one

---

73) *Es ist* Horace Walpole (nachmaliger Earl of Oxford) geb. 1718, gest. 1797, gemeint. Das Hauptwerk dieses Mannes sind seine *Anecdotes of Painting in England*.

74) Garrick, ein berühmter Englischer Schauspieler, geb. 1718, gest. 1779.

— *for shortness call'd Noll* <sup>75</sup>),  
*Who wrote like an angel, and talk'd like*  
*poor Poll* <sup>76</sup>).

But in truth this has been greatly exaggerated. He had, no doubt, a more than common share of that hurry of ideas, which we often find in his countrymen, and which sometimes produces a laughable confusion in expressing them. He was very much what the French call *un etourdi*, and from vanity, and an eager desire of being conspicuous wherever he was, he frequently talked carelessly, without any knowledge of the subject, or even without thought. Those who were in any way distinguished, excited envy in him to so ridiculous an excess, that the instances of it are hardly credible. He, I am told, had no settled system of any sort, so that his conduct must not be too strictly criticised; but his affections were social and generous, and when he had money, he gave it away liberally. His desire of imaginary consequence predominated over his attention to truth.

As a prose writer, Goldsmith must be allowed to have rivalled, and even exceeded Dr. Johnson, and his imitator, Dr. Hawkesworth <sup>77</sup>), the

---

75) Noll, *eigentlich* Nol, *der abgekürzte Name* Oliver.

76) Poll, *gewöhnlich* Pol, *ein aus Parrot korrumpirtes Wort*: Poor Poll, *armes Papchen!*

77) Hawkesworth, *ein vor einigen Jahren verstorbenen vorzüglicher Schriftsteller der Engländer*, *Eins seiner bekanntesten Werke ist die periodische Schrift: the Adventurer; außerdem ist er auch als Redakteur der ersten Cookschen Reise bekannt.*

most celebrated professional prose writer of his time. His prose may be regarded as the model of perfection, and the standard of our language; to equal which, the efforts of most would be vain, and to exceed it every expectation, folly.

„Goldsmith,“ says D. Johnson, „was a man of such variety of powers, and such felicity of performance, that he always seemed to do best what he was doing: a man who had the art of being minute without tediousness, and general without confusion; whose language was copious without exuberance, exact without constraint, and easy without weakness.“

Of his prose writings, his *Vicar of Wakefield*, *Essays*, *History of England*, *Letters from a Nobleman to his Son*, *Life of Parnell*, and *Natural History*, have obtained most distinction. His *Vicar of Wakefield* ranks in the first class of English novels. The language which „angels might have heard, and virgins told <sup>78)</sup>“, deserves the highest praise. If we do not always admire his knowledge or extensive philosophy, we feel the benevolence of his heart, and are charmed with the purity of its principles. If we do not follow with awful reverence the majesty of his reason, or the dignity of the long-extended period, we at least catch a pleasing sentiment, in a natural and unaffected style.

---

78) *Worte, welche aus Prior's Gedicht: Henry and Emma, entlehnt sind. Emma sagt darin zu Henry:*

Did e'er my eye one inward thought reveal,  
Which angels might not hear, and virgins tell?

His Essays, originally written for newspapers, cannot be read without lamenting his fate (the fate of hapless genius!) while some venal and ignorant Procrustes <sup>79)</sup> of the house of literature, stood over him to extend or contract his elegance, till it just filled the destined space.

„It is the great excellence of a writer, says Dr. Johnson, to put into his book as much as it will hold. Goldsmith tells you shortly all you wish to know. His plain narrative will please again and again. He has the art of compiling, and saying every thing he has to say in a plain manner. He is now writing a Natural History and will make it as entertaining as a Persian tale.“

His Natural History is a compilation of unequal merit. He has adopted no methodical arrangement worthy of notice; and his descriptions, negligent of those distinguishing peculiarities of structure, which enables us to discover the name and species of each individual, are almost wholly employed upon their more amusing properties and relations. The second, third, and fourth volumes, comprehending the natural history of mankind and of quadrupeds, are chiefly

---

79) Procrustes oder Procrustes, ein berühmter Räuber, dessen die mythische Geschichte der Griechen erwähnt. Er pflegte die Fremden, welche bei ihm einkehrten, und zwar die grössern in ein kürzeres und die kleinern in ein längeres Bett zu legen, diese durch angehängte Ambosse zu recken, so wie jenen etwas von den Füßen abzuhacken.

borrowed from Buffon<sup>80)</sup> diffusive writings, from which he has transcribed many errors. The four last volumes, comprehending the history of birds, fishes, insects, etc. are particularly defective, probably because in composing them, he no longer derived any assistance from Buffon, whose volumes on birds he does not appear to have seen. The manner and style in which it is written, are generally pleasing, and the entertainment which it affords, is occasionally increased by the interposition of pertinent speculative reflections.

As a poet, he is characterised by elegance, tenderness; and simplicity. He is of the school of Dryden<sup>81)</sup> and Pope<sup>82)</sup>, rather than that of Spenser<sup>83)</sup> or Milton<sup>84)</sup>. In Sweetness and harmony, he rivals every writer of verse since the death of Pope. It is to be regretted, that his poetical performances are not more numerous. Though he wrote prose with great facility, he was rather slow in his poetry, not from the tardiness of fancy, but the time he took in pointing the sentiment, and polishing the versification. His man-

---

80) Buffon, ein berühmter Französischer Naturforscher, geb. 1707, gest. 1788. Sein Hauptwerk ist seine *Histoire naturelle*.

81) s. Kap. 5. S. 38. des Vicar.

82) s. Kap. 15. S. 109. des Vicar.

83) Spenser, einer der ältesten Englischen Dichter, geb. um 1500, gest. 1596 oder 1598. Sein berühmtestes Gedicht ist die romantische Epopöe: the *Fairy-Queen*.

84) Milton (John), der unsterbliche Verfasser des *Paradise lost* und vieler andern schätzbaren dichterischen Werke, wurde 1608 geboren, und starb 1674.



ner of writing poetry, it is said, was this: he first sketched a part of his design in prose, in which he threw out his ideas as they occurred to him; he then sat carefully down to versify them, correct them, and add such other ideas as he thought better fitted to the subject. He sometimes would exceed his prose design, by writing several verses impromptu; but these he would take uncommon pains afterwards to revise, lest they should be unconnected with his main design.

His Traveller, Deserted Village, Hermit <sup>85</sup>) and Retaliation, are the chief foundation of his fame. The Traveller is one of those delightful poems, that allure by the beauty of their scenery, a refined elegance of sentiment, and a correspondent happiness of expression. In the address to his brother, to whom the poem is inscribed, it is impossible not to be pleased with the untravelled heart, and the happy image of the lengthening chain. The simile of the rainbow; is equally just as magnificent; and is one of those real beauties in imagery, which have the power of pleasing universally, by being at once obvious to the mind, and at the same time possessing native dignity enough to secure them from that indifference, with which things frequently contemplated are beheld.

The Traveller sits him down (as he expresses it) on an eminence of the Alps, and from thence takes a view of the several kingdoms that

---

85) Dieses Gedicht kommt im Vicar selbst, und zwar im 8ten Kap. S. 56. vor.

lie around him, not with the contracted eye of a recluse, but with the liberal spirit of a man who rightly considers and embraces the general blessings of Providence.

*For me your tributary stores combine,  
Creation's tenant, all the world is mine.*

He then inquires, whether superior happiness be the lot of any particular country, but concludes, that, though every man thinks most favorably of his own, nature has, in general, observed an equality in the distribution of her bounties. The description of the people of Italy is not less just, than that of their country is picturesque and harmonious: but the moralist may object to the conclusion, as unfavourable to the interests of virtue.

*Each nobler aim repress by long controul  
Now sinks at last, or feebly mans the soul;  
While low delights succeeding fast behind,  
In happier meanness occupies the mind.*

The beauties of the description of the Swiss are so natural and obvious, that no eye can overlook them. Whether the severity of a Helvetian winter chills the lap of May, when no zephyr soothes the breast of the mountain; whether the hardy Swiss sees his little lot, the lot of all; breasts the keen air, and carols as he goes, drives his plough-shares to the steep, or drags the struggling savage into day; the whole is beautiful. Whether he sits down the monarch of a shed, and surveys his children's looks, that brighten at the blaze, or entertains

the pilgrim, whose tale repays the nightly bed, the whole is still beautiful; but the simile of the babe is something more; there is a grandeur as well as beauty in the application of it.

But having found that the rural life of a Swiss has its evils as well as comforts, he turns to France, and describes a people almost of a different species. He next makes a transition to Holland, and from thence proceeds to Britain. The characteristics of the different nations, are just and ingenuous; but the descriptions are neither full nor perfect. He has contented himself with exhibiting them in those points of view in which they are generally beheld, but the lights are much strengthened by the powers of poetic genius.

The *Deserted Village*, is a performance of distinguished merit. The general idea it inculcates is this, that commerce, by an enormous introduction of wealth, has augmented the number of the rich, who, by exhausting the provision of the poor, reduce them to the necessity, of emigration. The poem opens with an apostrophe to its subject, with which the imagination may be pleased, but which will not fully satisfy the „judgment.“ The village devisions are perhaps insisted on with too much prolixity and amplification. But we are recompensed for this generality and redundancy, by the classical and beautiful particularity and conciseness of the context; the dancing pair, the swain mistrustless of his smutted face, the bashful virgin, etc. The paragraph in general has much inaccuracy, especially a disgusting identity of

diction; the word bowers occurs twice, the word sweet thrice, and charms and sport singular or plural, four times. We have also toil remitting, and toil taught to please, succeeding sports, and sports with sweet succession. The paragraph beginning, Jll fares the land, etc. has great merit, the sentiment is noble, and the expression little inferior. The following one asserts what has been repeatedly denied, that there was a time in England, when every rood of ground maintained its man. Wherever there is property, there must of necessity be poverty and riches. The apostrophe to Retirement is beautiful, but fanciful; for him who retires into the country to crown a youth of labour with an age of ease, the mine must be explored, the deep tempted, and.

*The pale artist ply the sickly trade.*

The paragraph beginning, Sweet was the sound etc. has uncommon merit. The circumstances it describes are obvious in nature, but never in poetry; and they are described with great force and elegance. The particulars are most happily selected; and they bear one uniform character, that of a sober or serene cheerfulness. The Matron gathering water cresses, is a fine picture. When Auburn is described as flourishing, the village preacher is very properly introduced and characterised in a manner which seems almost unexceptionable, both for sentiment and expression. His contentment, hospitality and  
piety,

piety, are pointed out with sufficient particularity, yet without confusion or redundancy. The cypress the torn shrubs, and the garden flower that grows wild, are fine natural strokes. The good man, attended by his veneration parishioners, and with a kind of dignified complacence, even permitting the familiarities of their children, is strongly and distinctly represented. The similes of a bird teaching her young to fly, and the mountain that rises above the storm, are not easily to be paralleled. The last has been much admired; and is indeed a happy illustration, so far as immaterial objects can be illustrated by material.

The schoolmaster, though a secondary character, is described with great force and precision. The description of the village ale-house, is drawn with admirable propriety and force. The fine poetical inventory of the furniture is fully equalled by the character of the guests, and the details of their amusements. It is not poetical fiction, but historical truth. But though nothing is invented, something is suppressed. The rustic's hour of relaxation is too rarely so innocent; it is too often contaminated with extravagance, anger, and profanity; describing vice and folly, however, will not prevent their existing; and, it is agreeable to forget for a moment, the reality of their existence. The rest of the poem consists of a descant on the misapplication of wealth, luxury, and the variety artificial pleasures, and the miseries of those, who, for want of employment at home, are driven to settle new colonies abroad. Tumultuous grandeur,

and her rattling chariots, glaring torches, etc. are finely contrasted with the distressful situation of a poor prostitute. There is beauty in the simile of the primrose, and pathos in the mention of the unhappy girl laying her head at the door of her betrayer. The detail of the emigration, beginning, *Do thine sweet Auburn* etc., is animated, and in general correctly drawn. The paragraph, *Good Heaven what sorrow* etc. has many beauties. The heart must be insensible, indeed, which does not feel the force of pathos, in the circumstances of the daughter relinquishing her lover, in order to attend her father, and the mother clasping her thoughtless babes with additional tenderness. Having enumerated the domestic virtues which are leaving the country, with the inhabitants of Auburn, he concludes the poem, with an address to Poetry, in a strain of noble enthusiasm, which would have done honour to any poet of any age.

Of the *Hermit*, which first appeared in the *Vicar of Wakefield*, the public has long since judged. It is universally allowed to rank with the most beautiful ballads in our language. A remarkable instance of his imitation of Young<sup>86</sup>) occurs in the following lines:

*Man wants but little here below,  
Nor wants that little long.  
Man wants but little, nor that  
little long.*

---

86) Young, geb. 1681, gest. 1765, am bekanntesten durch sein dichterisches Werk, betitelt: *the Complaint or Night-Thoughts*.

The poem of Retaliation abounds with wit, free from even the slightest tincture of ill-nature; and the characteristics of all the parties are equally pointed and just. His small pieces require no distinct consideration or particular criticism. —

The following was written impromptu on the evening of his death:

„In an age when genius and learning are too generally sacrificed to the purposes of ambition and avarice, it is the consolation of virtue, as well as of its friends, that they can commemorate the name of Goldsmith as a shining example to the contrary.“

„Early compelled (like many of our greatest men) into the service of the muses, he never once permitted his necessities to have the least improper influence on his conduct, but knowing and respecting the honourable line of his profession, he made no farther use of fiction, than to set off the dignity of truth, and in this he succeeded so happily, that his writings stamp him, no less the man of genius, than the universal friend of mankind.“

„Such is the short outline of his poetical character, which, perhaps, will be remembered whilst the first-rate poets of his country have any monuments left them. But, alas! his noble and immortal part, the good man, is only consigned to the short-lived memory of those who are left to lament his death.“

„Having naturally a powerful bias on his mind to the cause of virtue, he was cheerful and inde-

fatigable in every pursuit of it. Warm in his friendships, gentle in his manners, and in every act of charity and benevolence, “the very milk of human nature <sup>87</sup>). Nay, when his foibles and little weaknesses or temper, may be said rather to simplify than degrade his understanding; for though there may be many instances adduced to prove he was no man of the world, most of those instances would attest the unadulterated purity of his heart. — One who esteemed the kindness and friendship of such a man, as forming a principal part of the happiness of his life, pays this last, sincere, and grateful tribute to his memory.

---

87) *In der dritten Scene des ersten Akts von Shakspeare's Macbeth sagt Lady Macbeth von dem Charakter ihres Gemahls: It is too full o' the milk of human kindness; darnach ist wol ohne Zweifel das: the very milk of human nature in unserer Stelle gemodelt.*

---



THE  
VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.

---

## ADVERTISEMENT.

There are an hundred faults in this Thing, and an hundred things might be said to prove them beauties. But it is needless. A book may be amusing with numerous errors, or it may be very dull without a single absurdity. The hero of this piece unites in himself the three greatest characters upon earth: he is a priest an husbandman, and the father of a family. He is drawn as ready to teach, and ready to obey, as simple in affluence, and majestic in adversity. In this age of opulence and refinement, whom can such a character please? Such as are fond of high life will turn with disdain from the simplicity of his country fireside; such as mistake ribaldry for humour will find no wit in his harmless conversation; and such as have been taught to deride religion, will laugh at one whose chief stores of comfort are drawn from futurity.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

---

T H E

VICAR <sup>1)</sup> O F WAKEFIELD.

---

C H A P. I.

*The description of the family of Wakefield, in which a kindred likeness prevails as well of minds as of persons.*

I was ever of opinion, that the honest man who married and brought up a large family, did more service than he who continued single, and only talked of population. From this motive, I had scarcely taken orders <sup>2)</sup> a year before I began to think

---

1) Die eigentlichen Pfarrer in England sind entweder Rectors oder Vicars. Jene erhalten den ganzen Zehenden, d. h. den zehnten Theil von allem, was ein Farmer oder Landmann gewinnt oder erbaut, folglich die zehnte Garbe, das zehnte Schwein u. s. w., es sey denn, dass ein Artikel durch eine Parliaments - Akte ausgenommen worden ist; die Vicars bekommen bloß den kleinen Zehenden. Man theilt nämlich den Zehenden in den grossen (great tythes), wohin man bloß Getraide und Wiesen rechnet, und in den kleinen (small tythes), zu welchem alle übrigen Naturprodukte gehören. (s. Küttners Beiträge zur Kenntniss des Innern von England und seiner Einwohner, 15tes Stück, S. 10.)

2) to take orders, ordinirt werden. Die Ordination verrichtet ein Bischof; die Bischöfe selbst werden von einem Erzbischofe oder einem von demselben bevollmächtigten Bischofe eingeweiht.

sèriously óf mátrimony, ánd chòse mý wífe ás shè díd hër wèdding gówn, nót fór à fine glóssy sùrface, bút sùch quálities ás wóuld weàr wèll. Tò dò hër jústice, shè wàs à goòd-nàtured nòtable wóman; ánd ásfór brèeding, thèrè wèrè fèw còuntry làdies whò còuld shòw mòre. Shè còuld rèad ány English bòok withóut mùch spèlling; bút fór pickling<sup>3</sup>), presèrving, ánd còokery, nòne còuld excél hër. Shè prided hersèlf álso upón bèing àn éxcellent contrìver in hóusekèeping; thòugh I còuld néver find thát wè grèw richer with àll hër contrivances.

Howéver, wè lóved èach óther ténderly, ánd óur fòndness encrèased ás wè grèw òld. Thèrè wàs in fáct nòthing thát còuld makè ús àngry with thè wórlð ór èach óther. Wè hád àn élegant hóuse, sítuatèd in à fine còuntry, ánd à goòd nèighbóurhood. Thè yèar wàs spént in móral ór rùral amùsement; in vísiting óur rich nèighbóurs, ánd rèlièving sùch ás wèrè pòor. Wè hád nò revólutions tò fèar, nór fatigues tò undèrgò; àll óur advéntures wèrè by thè firesìde, ánd àll óur migràtions fróm thè blùe béd tò thè brówn.

'As wè livèd nèar thè ròad, wè óften hád thè tràvèllèr ór strànger vísit ús tò tàstè óur góoseberry<sup>4</sup>) wíne, fór whích wè hád grèat reputàtion; ánd I profess, with thè veràcity óf àn històrian, thát I néver knèw óne óf thém find fáult with it.

---

3) To pickle, *mariniren, einpökeln, einmachen.*

4) Die Engländer verfertigen einen köstlichen Wein aus Stachelbeeren; dergleichen aus Johannisbeeren. Beide Weinarten werden gewöhnlich nicht verkauft, indem jede Familie dieselben nur für sich bereitet.

'Our cousins too, even to the fortieth remove, all remembered their affinity, without any help from the herald's office<sup>5</sup>), came very frequently to see us. Some of them did us no great honour by these claims of kindred; as we had the blind, the maimed, and the halt amongst the number. However, my wife always insisted that as they were the same *flesh and blood*, they should sit with us at the same table. So that if we had not very rich, we generally had very happy friends about us; for this remark will hold good through life, that the poorer the guest, the better pleased he ever is with being treated; and as some men gaze with admiration at the colours of a tulip, or the wing of a butterfly, so I was by nature an admirer of happy human faces. However, when any one of our relations was

---

5) the herald's office, *das Wappenamt, eine Behörde, bey welcher die Namen und Wappen aller adlichen Englischen Familien einregistrirt sind.* „Das Haus, in welchem das Wappengericht gehalten wird (sagt Volkmann in seinen neuesten Reisen durch England, Theil 2. S. 276), liegt in dem Viertel Londons, welches Castle Baynard heisst. Es ist mit einer Bibliothek von Büchern zur Heraldik und den Alterthümern versehen. Dies Gericht steht unter dem Grafen Marschall von England. Es gehören drei Wappenkönige dazu, nebst sechs nach eben so vielen Oertern, als Windsor, York u. s. w. benannten Herolden. Die Wappenkönige führen die sonderbaren Namen Garter, Clarenceux, Norroy. Sie begleiten insgesammt den König ins Oberhaus, und müssen auch bey der Installirung der Ritter vom Hofenbände seyn. Alle wegen der Wappen unter den adlichen Familien entstehenden Streitigkeiten werden durch das Wappengericht entschieden.“ Man findet das Personale des Herald's College unter andern in dem *Polite Repository* vom Jahr 1787. S. 42. angegeben.)

found to be à person of à vèry bád chàràcter, à troublésome guèst, ór óne wè desired to gèt rid of, upón his léaving mý hóuse, 'I éver took càre to lènd him à riding-coat, ór à páir of bóots, órsómetimes àn hórsè of smáll váluè, ànd 'I àlways hád thè satisfáction to find hè nèver càme bák to rètúrn thém. Bý thís thè hóuse wás clèared of lúch às wè díd nót líkè; búť nèver wás thè fámily of Wàkèfièld knòwn to túrn thè trávèllèr ór thè pòor dèpèndànt óut of dòors.

Thús wè lívèd sévèral yèars ín à stàtè of múch háppiness, nót búť thát wè sómetimes hád thòse lít-tle rúbs whích Próvídènce sènds to ènhàncè thè vá-luè of its fávours. Mý órchard wás óftèn róbbed bý schóol bóys, ànd mý wífe's cústards plúndered bý thè càts ór t è chýldren. Thè 'Squire 6) wóuld sómetimes fáll aslèèp ín thè mòst pathétic párts of mý sèrmon, ór his lády rètúrn mý wífe's civílitíes át chùrch wíth à mùtilatèd còurtèsy. Búť wè sóon

---

6) Squire. *Es ist schwer zu sagen (heißt es in Küttiners Beiträgen, Stück 3. S. 32.), wer alle diejenigen sind, denen dieser Titel eigentlich, d. h. nach den Gesetzen zukommt. Die Söhne der Baronets, die barristers (Advokaten oder plaidirende Rechtsgelehrte) sind Esquires, und so manche andere in verschiedenen öffentlichen Aemtern haben diesen Titel von Rechts wegen. Allein man giebt ihn auch vielen aus Höflichkeit, denen er eigentlich nicht gehört. Ein Gelehrter, ein Künstler erwartet auf Briefen das Esq. hinter seinem Namen; das bekommt er dann auch gewöhnlich. Der Besitz liegender Gründe giebt ihn nicht, ob man schon diejenigen, die liegende Gründe haben, durchaus und vorzugsweise so nennt. — In unserer Stelle ist der Gutsherr gemeint; wie denn die Bauern überhaupt also denselben vorzugsweise nennen.*

gót òver the unèasiness càused by súch áccidents, and úsually ín thrèe ór fòur dàys begán tò wónder hów they vént ús.

Mý children, the óffspring óf tèmperance, ás they wére éducatèd withóut sóftness, sò they wére át ónce wèll tómed ánd héalthy, mý sòns hárdy ánd áctive, mý dàughters beáutíful ánd blóoming. W héñ I stóód ín the mídst óf the líttle círcle w hích prómísed tò bè the súppòrt óf mý declíníng áge, I còuld nót ávoid repèatíng the fámous stóry óf Còunt 'A-bensberg, w hó, ín Hénry II's 7) prógress thróugh

---

7) Kaiser Heinrich II., geboren 972, zum Kaiser erwählt 1002, als solcher zu Rom gekrönt 1014, gestorben 1024. Er durchreiste Deutschland, und ließ überall Beweise von Großmuth und Gerechtigkeit zurück. — Babo von Abensberg, ein Graf von Rohr — so wird erzählt — hatte mit zwei Gemahlinnen zwei und dreißig Söhne und acht Töchter erzeugt. Einst stellte Heinrich II. zu Regensburg eine Jagd an und ertheilte diesem Grafen Babo und andern Herrn Befehl mit wenig Bedienten dieser Jagd beizuwohnen. Graf Babo ließ seine 32 Söhne bei dieser Gelegenheit uniformiren, gab jedem einen Bedienten und kam so mit 66 Pferden zur Jagd geritten. Der Kaiser, welcher nicht wußte, daß Babo's 32 Begleiter des Grafen Söhne waren, ließ denselben über die starke Gesellschaft seinen Unwillen fühlen und gab ihm einen Verweis. Babo sprang vom Pferde und sprach knieend zum Kaiser: Ich habe den Befehl Ew. Majestät gehoramsft nachgelebt und bin bloß mit einem einzigen Bedienten gekommen. Die andern sind alle meine lieben Söhne, 32 an der Zahl, und jeder derselben hat auch nicht mehr, als einen einzigen Bedienten bei sich. Diese meine Söhne habe ich alle zu Ew. Majestät unterthänigsten Dienste auferzogen und will sie hiermit meinem gnädigsten Kaiser übergeben und zu eigen geschenkt haben. — Der Kaiser empfand so viel Verwunderung und Freude hierüber, daß

Gérmány, while óther còurtiers càme wíth thèir tréasures, bróught his thirty-two children and prè-sented thém tò his sóvereign ás thè mòst váluable óf-fèring hé hád tò bestòw. 'In this mánner, thòugh 'I hád búť six, 'I considèred thém ás à vèry váluable prèsent màde tò mý còuntry, and cònsequently lòok-ed upón it ás mý débtor. 'Our éldèst sòn wàs nàmed Géorge, áfter his úncle, whò léft ús tén thóusand póunds 8). 'Our sécond child, à girl, 'I intènded tò cáll áfter hér áunt Grissel 9); búť mý wífe, whò dùring hér prègnancy hád bèen rèading ro-mánces, insisted upón hér bèing cállèd Olívia. 'In lèss thán anóther yèar wè hád anóther dàughter, and nów 'I wàs detèrmined thàť Grissel shòuld bè hér nàme; búť à rích relàtion tàking à fàncy tò stánd gódmóther, thè girl wàs, by hér dirèctions, cállèd Sòphía; sò thàť wè hád two romántic nàmes in thè

---

er jedem die Hand reichte, sie seine Söhne nannte und in der Folge jeden mit so viel Schlössern und Reichstheilen beschenkte, dass sie alle glücklich leben konnten. (Erholungen, Nro. 41 von 1814.)

8) In Ansehung der Englischen Münzen, deren in diesem Buche gedacht wird; ist vorläufig folgendes zu bemerken: In England giebt es vier Hauptarten von Silbermünzen, die Krone, welche fünf Schillinge enthält, die halbe Krone, der Schilling und der halbe Schilling oder Sixpence. Der Schilling beträgt etwa acht Groschen Sächsisch. Zwanzig Schillinge machen ein Pfund (pound), welches eine Englische Rechnungsmünze ist; ein und zwanzig Schillinge machen eine Guinea, welches eine wirkliche Goldmünze ist. An Kupfermünzen hat man den Halfpenny (etwa 4 Pfennige nach unserm Gelde) und den Farthing (etwa zwei Pfennige).

9) Grissel, Gretchen (Grishilda).



family; but I solemnly protest I had no hand in it. Moses was our next, and after an interval of twelve years, we had two sons more.

'It would be fruitless to deny my exultation when I saw my little ones about me; but the vanity and the satisfaction of my wife were even greater than mine. When our visitors would say, „Well, upon my word, Mrs. <sup>10</sup>) Primrose, you have the finest children in the whole country.“ — „Ay, neighbour,“ she would answer, „they are as heaven made them, handsome enough, if they be good enough; for handsome is, that handsome does.“ And then she would bid the girls hold up their heads; who, to conceal nothing, were certainly very handsome. Mere outside is so very trifling a circumstance with me, that I should scarce have remembered to mention it, had it not been a general topic of conversation in the country. Olivia, now about eighteen, had that luxuriance of beauty with which painters generally draw Hebe <sup>11)</sup>; open, sprightly, and commanding. Sophia's features were not so striking at first; but often did more certain execution; for they were soft, modest, and alluring. The one vanquished by a single blow, the other by efforts successfully repeated.

The temper of a woman is generally formed from the turn of her features, at least it was so with my daughters. Olivia wished for many lovers, So-

10) Mrs. eine bekannte Abkürzung für Mistress.

11) Hebe, die Tochter Jupiters und der Juno, ist die Göttin der Jugend und Mundschenkin der Götter. Sie wird mit einer Trinkschale in der Hand und einem Rosenkranz um das Haupt abgebildet.

phia to secure one. Olivia was often affected from too great a desire to please. Sophia even repressed excellence from her fears to offend. The one entertained me with her vivacity when I was gay, the other with her sense when I was serious. But these qualities were never carried to excess in either, and I have often seen them exchange characters for a whole day together. A suit of mourning has transformed my coquet into a prude, and a new set of ribbands has given her younger sister more than natural vivacity. My eldest son George was bred at Oxford<sup>12)</sup>, as I intended him for one of the learned professions<sup>13)</sup>. My second boy, Moses, whom I designed for business, received a sort of miscellaneous education at home. But it is needless to attempt describing the particular characters of young people that had seen but very little of the world. In short, a family likeness prevailed through all, and properly speaking, they had but one character, that of being all equally generous, credulous, simple, and inoffensive.

## CHÂP. II.

*Family misfortunes. The loss of fortune only serves to encrease the pride of the worthy.*

The temporal concerns of our family were chiefly committed to my wife's management, as to the spi-

12) Oxford, eine 57 Englische Meilen von London entfernte, und vorzüglich ihrer Universität wegen berühmte Stadt.

13) Es ist noch nicht bestimmt, welchem gelehrten Stande Primrose seinen Sohn gewidmet habe; denn auf den Englischen Universitäten beschäfftigt sich ein junger Mensch ge-

ritual I took them entirely under my own direction. The profits of my living, which amounted to but thirty five pounds a year, I made over to the orphans and widows of the clergy of our diocese: for having a sufficient fortune of my own, I was careless of temporalities, and felt a secret pleasure in doing my duty without reward. I also set a resolution of keeping no curate <sup>14)</sup>, and of being acquainted with every man in the parish, exhorting the married men to temperance, and the bachelors to matrimony; so that in a few years it was a common saying, that there were three strange wants at Wakefield, a parson <sup>15)</sup> wanting pride, young men wanting wives, and alehouses wanting customers.

*wöhnlich erst vier Jahre mit andern wissenschaftlichen Gegenständen, und pflegt erst nach Verlauf dieser Zeit, wenn er Baccalaureus Artium geworden, sein Studium auf eine gewisse und bestimmte Profession zu richten.*

14) Der Name Curate bezeichnet einen Amtsvertreter oder Substituten eines eigentlichen Pfarrers. Viele Rectors nämlich besuchen nur ein oder einige Male jährlich ihre Pfarren und halten sich den übrigen Theil des Jahres in London, oder wo es ihnen sonst beliebt, auf. Der Curate muß unterdessen alle Amtsverrichtungen versehen. Auch die Vicars, welche indessen vom Bischöfe zur Residenz d. i. zum Aufenthalt auf ihren Pfarren gezwungen werden können, halten sich Curates. Ein solcher Curate wurde sonst nur sehr kärglich bezahlt, und erhielt etwa 30 bis 40 Pfund jährlich. Jetzt, seitdem die Sache nicht mehr bloß zwischen den Rectors und Vicars abgemacht wird, sondern auch die Bischöfe an der Unterhandlung Theil nehmen, ist die Lage der Curates weit besser, und ihre Einkünfte stehen mit denen des eigentlichen Pfarrers mehr im Verhältniß.

15) Parson, ein aus dem Lateinischen persona publica gebildetes Wort, ist eben nicht die ehrenvollste Benennung ei-

Mátrimony wás álwáys óne óf mý fávourite tópies, ánd 'I wróte séveral sérmons tó próve íts háppiness: bút thére wás à pecúliar ténét wích 'I máde à point óf súppórtíng; fór 'I máintáined wíth Whístón <sup>16</sup>) thát ít wás unláwful fór à priést óf the chúrch óf Éngland, áfter the déáth óf hís first wífe, tó take à sécond, ór tó exprés it ín óne wórd, 'I válued mysélf upón bëíng à stríct monógamíst <sup>17</sup>).

*nes Geistlichen, und entspricht so ziemlich unserm Deutschen: Pfaffe. (Pfarrer.)*

16) William Whiston, geboren 1667 zu Northon in der Grafschaft Leicester, gestorben 1755. Er erwarb sich durch seine Schrift. *Theorie der Erde*, selbst die Achtung des grossen Newton und zeigte sich auch in seinen andern mathematischen und physikalischen Werken als einen grossen Kopf. Seine ersten theologischen Schriften fanden gleichfalls Beyfall; in den spätern indessen entdeckte man Ketzereien, vorzüglich arianische und anabaptistische Grundsätze, welche ihm viele Verfolgungen zuzogen. In welcher Schrift er den hier angeführten Satz behauptet habe, ist dem Schreiber dieses unbekannt. Whiston war übrigens ein Mann von Gelehrsamkeit, lebhafter Einbildungskraft und einem vortrefflichen Herzen. — In seinem 80sten Jahre schrieb er seine eigene Lebensbeschreibung.

17) Monigamist, ein Monogamist, d. h. einer, welcher nur die erste Ehe für erlaubt hält. Unser Verfasser spielt hier auf einen lächerlichen und unbedeutenden Zwist an, der in der Mitte des vorigen Jahrhunderts in England über die Frage entstand, ob die zweyte Ehe einem Geistlichen erlaubt sey oder nicht. Die, welche das erstere behaupteten, nannte man Deuterogamisten. Die Meinung der Monogamisten gründete sich übrigens wahrscheinlich auf die Deutung, welche sie der Stelle im ersten Briefe an den Timotheus, Kap. 3. V. 2. geben, wo Luther übersetzt: „Es soll aber ein Bischof unsträflich seyn, Eines Weibes Mann u. s. w.“

I was early initiated into this important dispute, on which so many laborious volumes have been written. I published some tracts upon the subject myself, which, as they never sold, I have the consolation of thinking are read only by the happy Few. Some of my friends called this my weak side; but alas! they had not like me made it the subject of long contemplation. The more I reflected upon it, the more important it appeared. I even went a step beyond Whiston in displaying my principles; as he had engraven upon his wife's <sup>18)</sup> tomb that she was the *only* wife of William Whiston; so I wrote a similar epitaph for my wife, tho' still living, in which I extolled her prudence, œconomy, and obedience till death; and having got it copied fair, with an elegant frame, it was placed over the chimney-piece, where it answered several very useful purposes. It admonished my wife of her duty to me, and my fidelity to her; it inspired her with a passion for fame, and constantly put her in mind of her end.

It was thus, perhaps, from hearing marriage so often recommended, that my eldest son, just upon leaving college <sup>19)</sup>, fixed his affections upon

---

18) Sie hiefs, wie ich in einer Biographie Whiston's finde, Antrobus, und war die Tochter seines Schulmeisters Tamworth.

19) Wir würden sagen: als er die Universität verlies. College nämlich bezeichnet eins von den 20 Kollegien, aus welchen die Universität Oxford besteht. Diese Colleges sind Gebäude, in welchen eine bestimmte Anzahl Studierender wohnt, welche theils die Wohlthaten der Stiftung geniefsen, theils in denselben für ihr Geld Wohnung und Kost erhalten.

the daughter of a neighbouring clergyman, who was a dignitary <sup>20)</sup> in the church, and in circumstances to give her a large fortune: but fortune was her smallest accomplishment. Miss Arabella Wilmot was allowed by all, except my two daughters, to be completely pretty. Her youth, health, and innocence, were still heightened by a complexion so transparent, and such an happy sensibility of look, as even age could not gaze on with indifference. As Mr. <sup>21)</sup> Wilmot knew that I could make a very handsome settlement on my son, he was not averse to the match; so both families lived together in all that harmony which generally precedes an expected alliance. Being convinced by experience that the days of courtship are the most happy of our lives, I was willing enough to lengthen the period; and the various amusements which the young couple every day shared in each other's company, seemed to encrease their passion. We were generally awakened in the morning by music, and on fine days rode a hunting. The hours between breakfast and din-

---

*Außer diesen 20 Kollegien giebt es in Oxford noch 5 sogenannte Hall's (Hallen), die keine Stiftung haben.*

20) Die Englische Geistlichkeit wird in die höhere und niedere eingetheilt. Zu jener, deren Mitglieder dignitaries heißen, gehören die Bischöfe, Dechanten, Präbendaren und Archidiakonen, zu dieser, oder the inferior clergy, rechnet man die Rectors, Vicars und Curaten.

21) Mr. gleichfalls eine bekannte Abkürzung für Master oder Mister. Ist der, welchen man anredet, ein Mann aus den bessern Volksständen, so sagt man Mister, im entgegengesetzten Falle Master. Beide Namen kommen von dem Französischen maître, welches sonst, wie bekannt, maistre geschrieben wurde.

ner the ladies devoted to dress and study: they usually read a page, and then gazed at themselves in the glass, which even philosophers might own often presented the page of greatest beauty. 'At dinner my wife took the lead; for as she always insisted upon carving every thing herself, it being her mother's way, she gave us upon these occasions the history of every dish. When we had dined, to prevent the ladies leaving us <sup>22</sup>). I generally ordered the table to be removed: and sometimes, with the music master's assistance, the girls would give us a very agreeable concert. Walking out, drinking tea <sup>23</sup>), country dances <sup>24</sup>), and forfeits <sup>25</sup>), shortened the rest of the day, without the assistance of cards, as I hated all manner of gaming, except backgammon <sup>26</sup>), at which my old friend and I sometimes took a twopenny <sup>27</sup>) hit. Nor can I here

---

22) *Es ist nämlich Englische Sitte, dass sich die Frauenzimmer nach aufgehobener Tafel entfernen, indessen die Mannspersonen noch sitzen bleiben um zu trinken und sich zu unterhalten.*

23) *Bekanntlich gehört der Genuß des Thees in England zu den eigentlichen Bedürfnissen des bey weitem größeren Theils der Nation, daher auch die Consumtion desselben so ungeheuer groß ist.*

24) *Country dances, eigentlich: ländliche Tänze. Es sind die, bey uns unter dem Namen der Contretänze, bekannten, Nationaltänze der Engländer gemeint.*

25) *Forfeit, Pfänderspiele.*

26) *Backgammon, Toccadille.*

27) *Twopenny, eine Silbermünze von etwa 16 Pfennigen nach unserm Gelde; man sieht dieselbe sehr selten. Eben das ist der Fall mit den Stücken von drei und vier Pence, die nur bey gewissen Gelegenheiten geprägt werden.*

pass over an ominous circumstance that happened the last time we played together; 'I only wanted to fling à quatre, and yet I threw deuce à ce fivetimes running <sup>28</sup>).

Some months were elapsed in this manner, till at last it was thought convenient to fix a day for the nuptials of the young couple, who seemed earnestly to desire it. During the preparations for the wedding, I need not describe the busy importance of my wife, nor the sly looks of my daughters: in fact, my attention was fixed on another object, the completing a tract which I intended shortly to publish in defence of my favourite principle. 'As I looked upon this as a master-piece both for argument and style, I could not in the pride of my heart avoid showing it to my old friend Mr. Wilmot, as I made no doubt of receiving his approbation; but not till too late I discovered that he was most violently attached to the contrary opinion, and with good reason; for he was at that time actually courting a fourth wife. This, as may be expected, produced a dispute attended with some acrimony, which threatened

---

28) Der Sinn dieser Stelle ist: durch einen Wurf von Vier würde er zugemacht haben; Daus Es (1 und 2) aber, die er fünfmal hinter einander warf, ließen ihn wegen der Stellung der Steine diesen Zweck nicht erreichen. — Eine nähere Auseinandersetzung dieser Stelle würde uns zu tief in das Wesen des Toccadillenspiels führen, welches wir bei unsern Lesern nicht als allgemein bekannt voraussetzen dürfen. Wahrscheinlich soll das Ominöse des Wurfs darin liegen, daß er seinem Ziele so nahe war, und doch durch den Eigensinn der Würfe von demselben so entfernt blieb.



tened to interrupt our intended alliance; but on the day before that appointed for the ceremony, we agreed to discuss the subject at large.

It was managed with proper spirit on both sides: he asserted that I was heterodox, I retorted the charge: he replied, and I rejoined. In the mean time, while the controversy was hottest, I was called out by one of my relations, who, with a face of concern, advised me to give up the dispute, at least till my „son's wedding was over.“ „How,“ cried I, relinquish the cause of truth, and let him be a husband, already driven to the very verge of absurdity. You might as well advise me to give up my fortune as my argument.“ „Your fortune,“ returned my friend, „I am now sorry to inform you, is almost nothing, „The merchant <sup>29)</sup> in town, in whose hands your money was lodged, has gone off, to avoid a statute of bankruptcy <sup>30)</sup>, and is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound <sup>31)</sup>. I was

29) Merchant, ein Kaufmann, der sich nicht mit dem Einzelverkaufen beschäftigt, sondern im Grossen handelt, asscurirt, Wechselgeschäfte treibt u. s. w. Die geringern Kaufleute heissen Tradesmen, Ladenhändler.

30) To avoid a statute of bankruptcy u. s. w. Der Sinn der Stelle ist ohne Zweifel folgender: der Kaufmann hatte sich mit dem, was er annoch besaß, fortgemacht, um der Anwendung des Gesetzes, nach welchem ihm als einem Bankerottör alle Habseligkeiten genommen worden wären, zu entgehen.

31) Ein Shilling ist, wie oben erinnert worden, eine Englische Silbermünze, der zwanzigste Theil eines Pfunds Sterling. Der Sinn der Stelle and is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound ist: der Kaufmann hat einen solchen Bankerott ge-

unwilling to shock you or the family with the account till after the wedding: but now it may serve to moderate your warmth in the argument; for, I suppose, your own prudence will enforce the necessity of disssembling at least till your son has the young lady's fortune secure." — „Well," returned I, „if what you tell me be true, and, if I am to be a beggar, it shall never make me a rascal, or induce me to disavow my principles. I'll go this moment and inform the company of my circumstances; and as for the argument, I even here retract my former concessions in the old gentleman's <sup>32)</sup> favour, nor will I allow him now to be ~~an~~ husband in any sense of the expression."

'It would be endless to describe the different sensations of both families when I divulged the news of our misfortune: but what others felt was slight to what the lovers appeared to endure. M'r Wilmot, who seemed before sufficiently inclined to break off the match, was by this blow soon determined: one virtue he had in perfection, which was prudence, too often the only one that is left us at seventy-two.

---

*macht, dass man glaubt, er werde nicht 5 vom Hundert bezahlen können.*

32) Gentleman ist im gemeinen Leben die Benennung eines jeden rechtlichen Mannes, der wohl gekleidet ist und sich so zu betragen weiß, wie es einem Manne von Erziehung gebühret. In Rechtsfachen aber ist es ein Titel, und bedeutet einen Mann, dessen Vorfahren durch drei Generationen das Recht hatten, ein Wappen zu führen; dieses Recht nun haben eigentlich nur diejenigen, deren Namen mit dem Wappen in der Herald'skammer (Herald's office) einregistrirt sind.

## CH Á P. III.

*A migration. The fortunate circumstances of our lives are generally found at last to be of our own procuring.*

THE only hope of our family now was, that the report of our misfortunes might be malicious or premature: but a letter from my agent in town soon came with a confirmation of every particular. The loss of fortune to myself alone would have been trifling; the only uneasiness I felt was for my family, who were to be humble without an education to render them callous to contempt.

Near a fortnight had passed before I attempted to restrain their affliction; for premature consolation is but the remembrancer of sorrow. During this interval my thoughts were employed on some future means of supporting them; and at last a small Cure of fifteen pounds a year was offered me in a distant neighbourhood, where I could still enjoy my principles without molestation. With this proposal I joyfully closed, having determined to increase my salary by managing a little farm 33).

---

33) *Der Grund, warum Primrose seine bisherige Pfarre verläßt, ist wol kein anderer, als der, daß es für ihn kränkend war, da in dürftigen Umständen zu leben, wo er sich bisher als ein wohlhabender Mann aufgehalten hatte. Nächstdem bot sich ihm vielleicht auch in der Gegend seines alten Wohnorts keine Gelegenheit dar, seine Einkünfte durch die Pachtung einiger Hufen Landes zu verbessern. — Uebrigens verdient noch bemerkt zu werden, daß Küttner in den bereits angeführten Beiträgen, (15 Stück S. 76.) den Ertrag der geringsten Pfarren doch auf 50 oder 40 Pfund angiebt; die vorzüglichsten bringen wohl 2000 Pfund ein.*

Háving tákén this resolutión, 'mý néxt càre wás tò gét togéther thè wrácks óf mý fórtune; ánd áll débts collécted ánd páid, óut óf fóurteen thóusand póunds wè hád búf fòur hún dred remàining. Mý chiéf atténtion thérefore wás nów tò bríng dówn thè prídè óf mý fámily tò thèir cìrcumstánces; fór 'I wèll knèw thát áspiríng béggary ís wrétchedness ítsèlf. „You cànnót bè ígnoránt, mý chídren,“ crièd 'I, thát nó prúdençe óf óurs còuld háve prévénted óur láte misfórtune; búf prúdençe màý dó múch ín díssáppóíntíng íts effécts. Wè áre nów póor, mý fón dlíngs, ánd wísdom bíds ús cónfórm tò óur húmble sítuátion. Lét ús thén, wíthóut repíníng, gíve úp thóse spléndours wíth wích númbers áre wrétched, ánd sèek ín húmblér cìrcumstánces thát péáce wíth wích áll màý bè háppy. Thè póor líve pléásántly wíthóut óur hélp, wíhý thén shóuld nóf wè léárñ tò líve wíthóut thèirs. Nó, mý chídren, lét ús fróm thís mómént gíve úp áll preténtions tò gèntíltý; wè háve stíll enóugh léft fór háppínes íf wè áre wíse; ánd lét ús dráw upón còntént fór thè díffícultíes óf fórtune.“

'As mý éldèst sòn wás bréd à schólar, 'I détérmined tò sènd hím tò tówn, wèrè hís abílíties míght cóntríbute tò óur súppórt ánd hís ówn. Thè séparátion óf fríends ánd fámílies ís, pérháps, óne óf thè mòst dístréssful cìrcumstánces átténdánt ón pénury. Thè dàý sòon arríved ón wích wè wèrè tò díspèrse fór thè fírst tíme. Mý sòn, áftér tákíng léave óf hís móthér ánd thè rést, wíhó míngled thèir téars wíth thèir kísses, càme tò ásk à bléssíng fróm mè. Thís 'I gávè hím fróm mý héárt, ánd wích,

added to five guineas<sup>34</sup>), was all the patrimony I had now to bestow. „You are going, my boy,“ cried I, „to London on foot, in the manner Hooker<sup>35</sup>), your great ancestor, travelled there before you. Take from me the same horse that was given him by the good bishop Jewel<sup>36</sup>), this staff, and take this book too, it will be your comfort on the way: these two lines in it are worth a million, *I have been young, and now am old; yet never saw I the righteous man forsaken, or his seed begging their bread*<sup>37</sup>). Let this be your consolation as you

34) Guinea, eine Englische Goldmünze, an Werth ein und zwanzig Schillinge, s. oben S: 8. Die ersten Guineen wurden von dem Golde geschlagen, welches von der Küste Guinea gebracht wurde, daher der Name dieser Münze. Jetzt werden die meisten aus Portugiesischem Golde, das von Brasilien kommt, gemünzt.

35) Richard Hooker, ein Englischer Geistlicher, geboren zu Exeter, ist Verfasser verschiedener Predigten und mehrerer in England geschätzten Schriften, unter andern der ecclesiastical polity. Er starb 1600 im 46sten Jahre seines Alters. Man hat von ihm eine Biographie unter dem Titel: The life of Richard Hooker, the author of the learned book of the laws of ecclesiastical polity (by Izaak Walton), London 1668. 8.

36) John Jewel, Bischof von Salisbury, lebte im 16ten Jahrhundert. Er ist durch verschiedene Schriften, unter andern durch eine Geschichte seines Uebertritts zur protestantischen Kirche, bekannt. Man findet seine Biographie im 2ten Theile des British Plutarch.

37) Eine aus dem 37sten Psalme v. 35. entlehnte Stelle. Nach Luther's Uebersetzung: Ich bin jung gewesen und alt geworden, und habe noch nie gesehen den Gerechten verlassen, oder seinen Samen nack Brod gehen.

travel on. Gò, my boy, whatever bè thy fórtunē lét mè seè theè ónce à yèar; stíll keep à good heàrt, and fàrewell.“ ‘As hè wàs possést óf intégrity and hónour, I wàs únder nò apprehénsions fróm thròwing him nàked ínto the amphithèatre óf life; fór I knew hè wóuld áct à good párt whéther vánquishéd ór victòrious.

Hís depàrture ónly prepared the wáy fór óur ówn, which arrivèd à fèw dàys áfterwards. The leàving à néighbourhood ín which wè hád enjoyèd sò mány hóurs óf tranqúillity, wàs nót wíthóut à tèar, which scàrce fórtitude ítsèlf còuld suppréss. Besides, à jòurney óf sévènty mìles <sup>38)</sup> tó à fàmylly thát hád hítherto néver bèen abóve tén fróm hòme filled ús wíth apprehénsion, and the cries óf the póor whó fóllowed ús fór sòme mìles, contríbuted tó encréase ít. The fírst dày’s jòurney bróught ús ín sàfety wíthín thírty mìles óf óur fùture retrèat, and wè put úp fór the níght át án obsçure ínn ín à víllage bý the wáy. Whén wè wére shòwn à ròom, I desíred the lándlord ín my úsual wáy, tó lét ús háve hí còmpany, wíth whích hè complíed, ás whát hè dránk wóuld encréase the bíll néxt mórníng. Hè knew howéver, the whòle néighbourhood tó whích I wàs remóving partícularly ‘Squire Thórn-hill, whó wàs tó bè my lándlord, and whó líved wíthín à fèw mìles óf the plàce. Thís géntleman hè descríbed ás óne whó desíred tó knòw líttle mòre

---

38) Eine Englische Meile beträgt 5130 Rheinländische Fufs; auf einen Grad des Aequators gehen deren etwa neun und sechszig und ein halbe, so dass drey deutsche Meilen etwa vierzehn Englische ausmachen.

of the world than its pleasures, being particularly remarkable for his attachment to the fair sex. He observed that no virtue was able to resist his arts and assiduity, and that scarce a farmer's daughter within ten miles round but what had found him successful and faithless. Though this account gave me some pain, it had a very different effect upon my daughters, whose features seemed to brighten with the expectation of an approaching triumph, nor was my wife less pleased and confident of their allurements and virtue. While our thoughts were thus employed, the hostess entered the room to inform her husband, that the strange gentleman, who had been two days in the house, wanted money, and could not satisfy them for his reckoning. „Want money!“ replied the host, „that must be impossible; for it was no later than yesterday he paid three Guineas to our beadle to spare an old broken soldier that was to be whipped through the town for dogstealing.“ The hostess, however, still persisting in her first assertion, he was preparing to leave the room, swearing that he would be satisfied one way or another, when I begged the landlord would introduce me to a stranger of so much charity as he described. With this he complied, showing in a gentleman who seemed to be about thirty dressed in cloaths that once were laced. His person was well formed, and his face marked with the lines of thinking. He had something short and dry in his address, and seemed not to understand ceremony, or to despise it. Upon the landlord's leaving the room, I could not avoid expressing my concern to the stranger at seeing a gentleman in



such circumstances, and offered him my purse to satisfy the present demand. „I take it with all my heart, Sir,“ replied he, „and am glad that a late oversight in giving what money I had about me, has shown me, that there are still some men like you. I must, however, previously entreat being informed of the name and residence of my benefactor, in order to repay him as soon as possible.“

„In this I satisfied him fully, not only mentioning my name and late misfortunes, but the place to which I was going to remove. „This,“ cried, he, „happens still more luckily than I hoped for, as I am going the same way myself, having been detained here two days by the floods, which, I hope, by to-morrow will be passable.“ I testified the pleasure I should have in his company, and my wife and daughters joining in entreaty he was prevailed upon to stay supper. The stranger's conversation, which was at once pleasing and instructive, induced me to wish for a continuance of it; but it was now high time to retire and take refreshment against the fatigues of the following day.

The next morning we all set forward together; my family on horseback, while Mr. Burchell, our new companion, walked along the foot-path by the road-side; observing, with a smile, that as we were ill mounted, he would be too generous to attempt leaving us behind. As the floods were not yet subsided, we were obliged to hire a guide, who trotted on before, Mr Burchell and I bringing up the rear. We lightened the fatigues of the road with philosophical disputes, which he seemed to understand perfectly well. But what surprised me



mòst wàs, thát thòugh hè wàs à móney bórrower, hè deféended his opínions with às mích óbstinacy às if hè hád been my' pàtron. Hè nów ánd thén álsò infórmed mè tò whóm thè different sèats belónged thát lày ín óur view às wè trávèlled thè ròad. „Thát,“ cried hè, pointing tò à vèry magníficent hóuse which stòod àt sòme distance, „belóns tò M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill, à yóung gèntleman whò enjoys à lárge fórtune, thòugh entírely depéendant ón thè wíll óf his úncle, Sír<sup>39)</sup> Wílliam Thórnhill, à gèntleman, whò contént with à líttle himsèlf, permíts his néphew tò enjoy thè rést, ánd chièfly resídes ín tówn<sup>40)</sup>.“ „Whát!“ cried 'I, ís my yóung lándlord thén thè néphew óf à mán whòse vírtues, generósisy, ánd singulárities áre sò univérsally knòwn? 'I háve héard Sír Wílliam Thórnhill représented às óne óf

---

39) *Die Ritterschaft, oder nach unserer Art zu reden, der niedere Adel begreift die Baronets und Knights unter sich. Beide sind von den Gemeinen (Commoners) durch nichts weiter unterschieden, als durch den Titel, welcher in dem Worte Sir besteht, das man vor ihren Taufnamen setzt, als z. B. Sir Isaak Newton. Es giebt der Knights oder Ritter mehrere Arten, als 1) Knight banneret, welcher im Felde unter der Fahne (banner) gemacht wird; da der König jetzt nicht zu Felde zieht, so kann er deren auch nicht machen. 2) Knight bachelor, der darum so genannt wird, weil er mit der Person ausstirbt. 3) Der Baronet ist von dem knight banneret und knight bachelor dadurch unterschieden, dass er über beide den Rang hat, und dass seine Würde erblich ist. Der Titel ist übrigens der nämliche: das Wort Sir vor dem Taufnamen. — Die Frauen der Knights und Baronets heißen Mylady. (s. Küttners Beiträge, 3tes Stück S. 63.)*

40) *In London.*

thè mòst génerous, yét whimsical 41), mén in thè kíngdom; à mán óf consúmmate benévólençe — Sómething, perháps, tòò múch sò," replíed M'r. Burchell, „át læst hè càrríed benévólençe tò án excéss whén yóung; fór hís pássions wére thén stróng, ánd ás thèy all wére upón thè síde óf vírtue, thèy léd ít úp tò à romántic extrémé. Hè éarly begán tò àim át thè qualificàtions óf thè sòldíer ánd thè schólar; wàs sòon dístínguished ín thè ármý, ánd hád sòme réputàtion amóng mén óf léárning. Adulàtion éver fóllows thè ambítious; fór súch àlòne recèive mòst pléasure fróm flàttery. Hè wàs surróunded wíth cróws, whò shòwed hím ónly óne síde óf thèír chàracter; sò thát hè begán tò lòse à régárd fór privéte ínterést ín univérsl sým-pathy. Hè lòved àll mánkínd, fór fórtune prévénted hím fróm knówing thát thère wére ráscales. Physícians téll ús óf à dísórdér ín wích thè whòle bódy ís sò éxquisítely sénsible, thát thè slíghtest tòuch gíves páin: wát sòme háve thús súffered ín thèír pérsóns, thís géntleman félt ín hís mínd. Thè slíghtest dístréss, whéther réál ór fíctítious, tòuch-ed hím tò thè quíck, ánd hís sòul láboured únder à síckly sensíbílity óf thè míseríes óf óthers. Thús díspòsed tò relíeve, ít wíll bè éasily conjéctured, hè fóund númbers díspòsed tò solícít: hís profúsións begán tò ímpàir hís fórtune, bút nót hís good náture; thát, índèed, wàs sèen tò encréase ás thè óth-ér sèemed tò decáy: hé grèw ímpróvidént ás hè

---

41) Der Ausdruck *whim* bezeichnet eine bisfarré Handlung; jemand, der viel dergleichen ausübt, heisst a whimsical man. (Man sehe darüber unter andern des Herrn von Archenholtz England und Italien, S. 445.)

grew poor; and though he talked like a man of sense, his actions were those of a fool. Still, however, being surrounded with importunity, and no longer able to satisfy every request that was made him, instead of money he gave promises. They were all he had to bestow, and he had not resolution enough to give any man pain by a denial. By this he drew round him crowds of dependants whom he was sure to disappoint; yet wished to relieve. These hung upon him for a time, and left him with merited reproaches and contempt. But in proportion as he became contemptible to others he became despicable to himself. His mind had leaned upon their adulation, and that support taken away, he could find no pleasure in the applause of his heart, which he had never learnt to reverence. The world now began to wear a different aspect; the flattery of his friends began to dwindle into simple approbation. Approbation soon took the more friendly form of advice, and advice when rejected produced their reproaches. He now therefore found that such friends as benefits had gathered round him, were little estimable: he now found that a man's own heart must be ever given to gain that of another. 'I now found, that — that — I forgot what I was going to observe: in short, Sir, he resolved to respect himself and laid down a plan of restoring his falling fortune. For this purpose, in his own whimsical manner, he travelled through Europe on foot, and now, though he has scarce attained the age of thirty, his circumstances are more affluent than ever. 'At present, his bounties are more rational and moderate than before; but still

he preserves the character of an humourist, and finds most pleasure in eccentric virtues."

My attention was so much taken up by M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell's account, that I scarce looked forward as we went along, till we were alarmed by the cries of my family, when turning I perceived my youngest daughter in the midst of a rapid stream, thrown from her horse, and struggling with the torrent. She had sunk twice. nor was it in my power to disengage myself in time to bring her relief. My sensations were even too violent to permit my attempting her rescue: she must have certainly perished, had not my companion, perceiving her danger, instantly plunged into her relief, and with some difficulty, brought her in safety to the opposite shore. By taking the current a little farther up the rest of the family got safely over; where we had an opportunity of joining our acknowledgments to her's. Her gratitude may be more readily imagined than described, she thanked her deliverer more with looks than words, and continued to lean upon his arm, as if still willing to receive assistance. My wife also hoped one day to have the pleasure of returning his kindness at her own house. Thus, after we were refreshed at the next inn, and had dined together, as M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell was going to a different part of the country, he took leave; and we pursued our journey. My wife observing as we went, that she liked him extremely, and protesting, that if he had birth and fortune to entitle him to match into such a family as our's, she knew no man she would sooner fix upon. I could not but smile to hear her talk in this lofty strain, but I was never

much displeased with those harmless delusions that tend to make us more happy.

#### CH Á P. IV.

*A proof that even the humblest fortune may grand happiness, which depends not on circumstances, but constitution.*

The place of our retreat was in a little neighbourhood, consisting of farmers, who tilled their own grounds, and were equal strangers to opulence and poverty. As they had almost all the conveniencies of life within themselves, they seldom visited towns or cities in search of superfluity. Remote from the polite, they still retained the primaeval simplicity of manners; and frugal by habit, they scarce knew that temperance was a virtue. They wrought with cheerfulness on days of labour; but observed festivals at intervals of idleness and pleasure. They kept up the Christmas carol <sup>42</sup>), sent true-love-knots on Valentine morning <sup>43</sup>), eat pancakes on

---

42) Christmas carol, *Lieder, welche in einigen Gegenden Englands von Haus zu Haus von Kindern oder gemeinen Leuten, um etwas zu gewinnen, einige Tage vor Weihnachten gesungen zu werden pflegen; vorzüglich ist dies auf dem platten Lande der Fall.*

43) true-love-knots, *eigentlich Bänder, die auf eine künstliche Art in einander geschlungen sind, zur Bezeichnung der unauflöslichen Bande der Liebe. Hier sind wohl überhaupt nur kleine Geschenke gemeint. Es war nämlich sonst in einigen Gegenden Englands Sitte, derjenigen unverheiratheten Person andern Geschlechts, welche man zuerst am Morgen des Valentintags erblickte, ein Geschenk zu übersenden, wobey der Wahn Statt fand, dass dieselbe der oder die künst-*

Shrove-tide, showed their wit on the first of April, and religiously cracked nuts on Michaelmas-

*tige Geliebte seyn würde. Gay, in dem Gedicht Hobnelia or the Spell, deutet darauf hin, wenn er die Hobnelia sagen läßt:*

Last Valentine, the day when birds of kind  
Their paramours with mutual chirpings find;  
I early rose, just at the break of day,  
Before the sun had chac'd the stars away:  
A-field I went, amid the morning dew  
To milk my kine (for so should huswives do);  
Thee first I spy'd; and the first swain we see,  
In spite of fortune, shall our true-love be.

*Auch Buchanan, ein im Jahre 1506 in Schottland geborener Dichter, spielt hierauf mit den Worten an:*

Festa Valentino rediit lux  
Quisque sibi sociam jam legit ales avem,  
Quisque legit dominam.

*Der Valentinstag fällt übrigens auf den 14ten Februar. — Wir theilen hier noch folgende, aus dem, vom Herrn von Archenholtz herausgegebenen British Mercury Vol. V. for 1788, S. 109. entlehnte Notizen über den Valentinstag mit:*

It took its name from Valentine, who was a presbyter of the primitive church and who was beheaded in the reign and by the command of the Emperor Claudius. Mr. Wheatley observes, that he was a man of remarkable benevolence, but this by no means appears a sufficient motive for the various amatory ceremonies, which have since been introduced on the day of his festival. — On the night of this day the superstition of ancient times believed, that ghosts were allowed to walk. In an old Romish Calendar against this day these words occur: *Manes nocte vagari creduntur*. On this day and for this reason, was a custom in those of the church of Rome to choose Patrons or Valentines for the ensuing year. — In many parts of England the following custom is yet preserved; The names of a select number of one sex are put by an equal number of the other sex into a box, after which every one draws a name and this is

Ève 44). Being apprized of our approach, the whole neighbourhood came out to meet their minister, dressed in their finest cloaths, and preceded by a pipe and tabor. A feast also was provided for our reception, at which we sat cheerfully down; and what the conversation wanted in wit, was made up in laughter.

Our little habitation was situated at the foot of a sloping hill, sheltered with a beautiful under-wood behind, and a prattling river before; on one side a meadow, on the other a green. My farm consisted of about twenty acres<sup>45)</sup> of excellent land, having given an hundred pound for my predecessor's good-will<sup>46)</sup>. Nothing could exceed the neatness of my little enclosures<sup>47)</sup>: the elms and hedges appearing with inexpressible beauty. My house consisted of but one story, and was covered with thatch, which gave it an air of great snugness;

called their Valentine. — It is in Scotland customary for men and women to make presents reciprocally to each other on the morning of this day. —

44) Michaelmaseve, d. i. am 29sten September. Da es um Michaelis viele Nüsse giebt, so kann vielleicht (wie es in einer Anmerkung zu dieser Stelle in der zu Paris bey Didot herausgekommenen Ausgabe des Vicar heisst) in einigen Gegenden Englands die Gewohnheit herrschen, diese Frucht alsdann vorzüglich zu genießen.

45) Ein Acre hat 4 Roods, oder 160 Poles, oder 4840 Yards, oder 43560 Feet. (Fuss).

46) good-will bezeichnet hier ohne Zweifel die Summe, welche Primrose seinem Vorgänger dafür bezahlte, dass dieser ihm den Acker zur Pacht abtrat.

47) Die meisten Felder in England sind mit Hecken eingefasst.



the walls on the inside were nicely white-washed, and my daughters undertook to adorn them with pictures of their own designing. Though the same room served us for parlour and kitchen, that only made it the warmer. Besides, as it was kept with the utmost neatness, the dishes, plates, and coppers, being well scoured, and all disposed in bright rows on the shelves, the eye was agreeably relieved, and did not want richer furniture. There were three other apartments, one for my wife and me, an other for our two daughters, within our own, and the third, with two beds, for the rest of the children.

The little republic to which I gave laws, was regulated in the following manner: by sunrise we all assembled in our common apartment the fire being previously kindled by the servant. After we had saluted each other with proper ceremony, for I always thought fit to keep up some mechanical forms of good breeding, without which freedom ever destroys friendship, we all bent in gratitude to that Being who gave us another day. This duty being performed, my son and I went to pursue our usual industry abroad, while my wife and daughters employed themselves in providing breakfast, which was always ready at a certain time. I allowed half an hour for this meal <sup>48)</sup>, and an hour for din-

---

48) *Es ist in England überhaupt Sitte, auf das Frühstück eine längere Zeit zu verwenden, und es — wenn ich mich des Ausdrucks bedienen darf — mit mehr Feyerlichkeit einzunehmen, als dies in der Regel in Deutschland der Fall zu seyn pflegt.*



ner, which time was taken up in innocent mirth between my wife and daughters, and in philosophical arguments between my son and me.

'As we rose with the sun, so we never pursued our labours after it was gone down, but returned home to the expecting family, where smiling looks, a neat hearth, and pleasant fire, were prepared for our reception. Nor were we without guests: sometimes farmer Flamborough, our talkative neighbour, and often the blind piper, would pay us a visit, and taste our gooseberry wine; for the making of which we had lost neither the receipt nor the reputation. These harmless people had several ways of being good company; while one played, the other would sing some soothing ballad, Johnny 'Armstrong's last good night, or the cruelty, of Barbara 'Allen<sup>49</sup>). The night was concluded in

---

49) In den zu London 1795 in 5 Bänden erschienenen Elegant Extracts, Theil II. S. 394. befindet sich eine Ballade mit der Ueberschrift: Barbara Allen's cruelty, welches ohne Zweifel die hier gemeinte ist. Wir theilen den Anfang derselben unsern Lesern mit:

In Scarlet towne, where I was borne,

There was a fair maid dwellin,

Made every youth crye, Wel-away!

Her name was Barbara Allen.

All in the merry month of May.

When greene buds they were swellin,

Young Jemmye Grove on his death-bed lay,

For love of Barbara Allen.

*Der Jüngling stirbt aus Gram, weil Barbara Allen unerbittlich ist. Als diese die Nachricht von seinem Tode vernimmt, bereut sie ihre Sprödigkeit, wird krank, und nimmt von ihren Freundinnen mit den Worten Abschied:*

thè mánner' wé begán thè mórning, mý youngest boys bèing appointed tò read thè lèssons óf thè day, ánd hè thát réad lóudest, distíntest, ánd bèst, wás tò háve án hálfpenny <sup>50)</sup> ón Súndáy tò put ín thè pòor's bóx.

Whén Súndáy càme, ít wás indèed à dày óf finery, whích àll mý súmptuàry èdicts còuld nót restrain. Hów wèll sò éver 'I fáncied mý lèctures ágáinst pride hád cónquered thè váníty óf mý dàughters, yét 'I stíll fòund thém sècreely attáched tò àll thèir fòrmer finery: thèy stíll lóved laces, ríbbands, bùgles ánd càtgut; mý wífe hersèlf retáined à pàssion fòr hér crímson páduasoy, becáuse 'I fòrmerly háppened tò sáy ít becàme hér.

'Thè fírst Súndáy ín pártícular thèir behàviour sèrvéd tò mórtify mè: 'I hád desíred mý girls thè précèding níght tò bè drést éarly thè néxt dày, fòr 'I àlways lóved tò bè át chùrch à gòod wíle befòre thè rést óf thè cóngrégátion. Thèy púnc túally obéyed mý diréctions; bút whén wé wére tò assémble ín thè mórning át bréakfàst, dówn càme mý wífe ánd dàughters, drést out ín àll thèir fòrmer spléndour: thèir hàir plàistered úp wíth pomàtum, thèir fàces páched tò tástè, thèir tràins búndled úp ínto à hèap behínd, ánd rústling át évery mòtiòn, 'I

Farewell, she sayd, ye virgins all,

And shun the fault I fell in:

Henceforth take warning by the fall

Of cruel Barbara Allen —

Johnny Armstrong's last good night *ist wahrscheinlich der Titel einer ähnlichen, uns aber unbekannten, Ballade.*

50) halfpenny, s. oben S. 8,

could nót help smiling at theír vanity, particuláry that of my wife fróm whóm I expected móre discrétion. In this éxigency, thérefore, my ónly resóurce wás to órder my són, with án impórtant áir, to cáll óur còach. The girls wére amázed at the commánd; bút I repèated it with móre solémnity thán befóre. „Sùrely, my dèar, you jést,” cried my wife, „wè cán walk ít perfectly wèll; wè wánt nò còach to cárry ús nów.” „You mistáke, child,” retúrned I, „wè dó wánt à còach; fór if wè walk to chùrch in this trím, the véry children in the párish wíll hóot áfter ús.” — „Indèed,” replíed my wife, „I álways imáginéd thát my Chárlès wás fónnd of sèeing his children nèat ánd hándsome ábout him.” — „You máy bè às nèat ás you plèase,” interrúpted I, „ánd I sháll lóve you thé bétter fór ít; bút ál this is nót nèatness, bút fríppery. Thèse rúfflings, ánd pinkings, ánd páchings, wíll ónly máke ús háted bý ál the wíves of ál óur nèighbours. Nò, my children,” contínued I, móre gravely, „thòse gówns máy bè álteréd into sòme-thing of à plainer cút; fór finery is véry unbecóming in ús, whó wánt the méans of dècency. I dó nót knòw whéther sùch flóuncing ánd shrédding is becóming éven in the rích, if wè considér upón à móderate calculátion, thát the nákedness of the índigent wórlð máy bè clòathed fróm the trimmings of the vâin.”

This remónstrance hád the próper efféct; théy wént with gréat compòsure, thát véry ístant, to chángé theír dréss; ánd the néxt dày I hád the satisfáction of finding my dàughters, at theír ówn request, employed in cútting úp theír tráins into

Sunday waistcoats for Dick <sup>51)</sup> and Bill <sup>52)</sup>, the two little ones, and what was still more satisfactory, the gowns seemed improved by this curtailing.

### C H A P. V.

*'A new and great acquaintance introduced.  
What we place most hopes upon generally  
proves most fatal.*

'At a small distance from the house my predecessor had made a seat, overshadowed by an hedge of hawthorn and honeysuckle. Here, when the weather was fine and our labour soon finished we usually sat together, to enjoy an extensive landscape in the calm of the evening. Here too we drank tea, which now was become an occasional banquet: and as we had it but seldom, it diffused a new joy, the preparations for it being made with no small share of bustle and ceremony. On these occasions, our two little ones always read for us, and they were regularly served after we had done. Sometimes, to give a variety to our amusements, the girls sung to the guitar; and while they thus formed a little concert, my wife and I would stroll down the sloping field, that was embellished with blue-bells and centaury, talk of our children with rapture, and enjoy the breeze that wafted both health and harmony.

'In this manner we began to find that every situation in life might bring its own peculiar pleas-

---

51) Dick, *Abkürzung des Namens Richard.*

52) Bill, *für William, Wilhelm.*

ures: évery mórning waked ús tó á repetítion óf toil; bút the évening repáid ít with vacánt hílárity.

'It wás ábout the begínníng óf áutumn, ón á hòlídáy, fór 'I kíp súch ás ínterváls óf relaxátion fróm lábour, thát 'I hád dráwn óút my fámlý tó óur úsual pláce óf amúsement, ánd óur yóúng musícians begán theír úsual cóncert. 'As wè wére thús engaged, wè sáw á stág búund nímbly bý, wíthín ábóút twénty páces óf whére wè wére sítting, ánd bý íts pánting, ít seèmed prést bý the húnTERS. Wè hád nó múch tíme tó refléct upón the póór ánímals dístréss, wén wè percèived the dógs ánd hórsémén cóme swèeping álóng át sóme dístance behínd ánd mákíng the véry páth ít hád táken. 'I wás ínstántly fór retúrning ín wíth my fámlý; bút éíther curíosity ór surpríce, ór sóme mòre hídden mòtíve, héld my wífe ánd dáughters tó theír séats. The húnTsmán, whó ròde fòremóst, pást ús wíth gréát swíftness, fóllówed bý fòur ór fíve pèrsons mòre, whó seèmed ín èqual hàste. 'At lást, á yóúng gèntleman óf á mòre gèntèel appèárance thán the rést, càme fòrward, ánd fór á whíle regárdíng ús, ínstéád óf pursuíng the chàce, stópt shórt, ánd gívíng híс hórsé tó á sérvánt whó attéended, áppróached ús wíth á càreléss supèríor áír. Hè seèmed tó wánt nó íntrodúctíon, bút wás góíng tó salúte <sup>53)</sup> my dáughters ás óne cértáín óf á kínd recéptíon; bút they hád éarly léárnt the lèsson óf lòokíng presúmpítion óút óf cóunténance. Upón whích hè lét ús knòw thát híс náme wás Thórnhill, ánd thát hè wás ówner óf the estáte thát láy fór sóme extént róund ús. Hè ágáín,

---

53) *Es ist eine Begrüßung durch einen Kufs gemeint.*

therefore, offered to salute the female part of the family; and such was the power of fortune and fine cloaths, that he found no second repulse. 'As his address, though confident, was easy, we soon became more familiar, and perceiving musical instruments lying near, he begged to be favoured with a song. 'As I did not approve of such disproportioned acquaintances, I winked upon my daughters, in order to prevent their compliance; but my hint was counteracted by one from their mother; so that with a cheerful air they gave us a favourite song of Dryden's 54). M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhill seemed highly delighted with their performance and choice, and then took up the guitar himself. He played but very indifferently, however, my eldest daughter repaid his former applause with interest, and assured him that his tones were louder than even those of her master. 'At this compliment he bowed which she returned with a courtesy. He praised her taste, and she commended his understanding: an age could not have made them better acquainted. While the fond mother too, equally happy, insisted upon her landlord's stepping in, and tasting a glass of her gooseberry. The whole

---

54) Dryden, ein berühmter Englischer Dichter, geboren 1631, gestorben den 1sten Mai 1701. Man findet seine Gedichte unter andern in dem 6ten Bande der Andersonschen, im 42sten der Belischen und im 13ten bis 19ten Theile der Johnsonschen Sammlung; viele derselben sind in Musik gesetzt. Seine prosaischen Werke sind besonders erschienen und zwar zu London 1800 unter dem Titel: The critical and miscellaneous Prose works of John Dryden, now first collected with notes and illustrations etc, by Edmond Malone, Esq. III. Vol. 8.

family seemed éarrest to please him: my girls attempted to entertain him with topics they thought most módern, while Móses, ón the cóntrary, gave him à quéstion ór twó fróm the áncients <sup>55</sup>), for which he hád the satisfáction óf bëing láughed at: my lítte ónes wére nó lèss búsy, ánd fónldy stúck clóse to the stránger. 'All my endéavours could scárce kèep thèir dírtý fíngers fróm hándling ánd tárníshíng the lace ón his clóaths ánd líftíng úp the fláps óf his pócket hòles, to sèe wát wás thére. 'At the appròach óf éve níng he tóok léave: bú nót tíll he hád requested permíssíon to rénèw his vísit, wích, ás he wás óur lándlórd, wé móst réádily agrèed to.

'As sóon ás he wás góne, my wífe cálléd à cóuncíl ón the cónduct óf the dày. Shè wás óf ópíníon, thát ít wás a móst fórtunate hít; fór thát shè hád knówn éven stránger thíngs thán thát bróúght to béar. Shè hóped ágáín to sèe the dày ín wích wé míght hòld úp óur héads wíth the bést óf thém; ánd conclúded, shè protéstéd shè could sèe nó réason wý thè twó Miss Wrínklers, shóuld márry gréat fórtunes, ánd hér chílðren gét nóne.

---

55) Bei den, auch in unserm Buche, nicht selten vorkommenden Anspielungen auf alte Schriftsteller, muss man sich erinnern, dass das Studium der klassischen Literatur noch immer auf Englischen Schulen mehr als wesentlicher Gegenstand des Unterrichts angesehen wird, als dies bei uns der Fall ist. Ja in den ersten drei bis vier Jahren, die ein junger Mensch auf der Universität zubringt, ist außer Mathematik und etwas Logik, noch immer Griechisch und Lateinisch das, worauf er die meiste Zeit und den größten Fleiß verwendet.

'As this last argument was directed to me, 'I protested 'I could see no reason for it neither, nor why M<sup>r</sup>. Simpkins got the ten thousand pound prize <sup>56</sup>) in the lottery, and we sat down with a blank. „I protest, Charles,“ cried my wife, „this is the way you always damp my girls and me when we are in spirits. Tell me, Sophy, my dear, what do you think of our new visitor? Don't you think he seemed to be good natured?“ — „Immensely so, indeed, Mamma,“ replied she, „I think he has a great deal to say upon every thing, and is never at a loss: and the more trifling the subject, the more he has to say.“ — „Yes,“ cried Olivia, „he is well enough for a man; but for my part, 'I don't much like him, he is so extremely impudent and familiar; but on the guitar he is shocking.“ These two last speeches I interpreted by contraries. 'I found by this, that Sophia internally despised, as much as Olivia secretly admired him. — „Whatever may be your opinions of him, my children,“ cried I, „to confess a truth, he has not prepossessed me in his favour. Disproportioned friendships ever terminate in disgust, and 'I thought, notwithstanding all his ease, that he seemed perfectly sensible of the distance between us. Let us keep to companions of our own rank. There is no character more contemptible than a man that is a fortune hunter; and 'I can see no reason why fortune hunting

---

56) Die höchsten Gewinne in der Englischen Staats-Lotterie (English State Lottery) sind gegenwärtig 4 à 25000 Pfund Sterling, 6 von 10000, 6 von 5000 u. s. w. — blank, eine Niete.



women should not be contemptible too. Thus, at best, we shall be contemptible if his views be honourable; but if they be otherwise! I should shudder but to think of that! 'It is true, I have no apprehensions from the conduct of my children, but I think there are some from his character.' 'I would have proceeded, but for the interruption of a servant from the Squire, who, with his compliments, sent us a side of venison, and a promise to dine with us some days after. This well-timed present pleaded more powerfully in his favour, than any thing, I had to say, could obviate. I therefore continued silent, satisfied with just having pointed out danger, and leaving it to their own discretion to avoid it. That virtue which requires to be ever guarded, is scarce worth the sentinel,

## CH Á P. VI.

### *The happiness of a country fire-side.*

'As we carried on the former dispute with some degree of warmth, in order to accommodate matters, it was universally agreed, that we should have a part of the venison for supper, and the girls undertook the task with alacrity. „I am sorry,“ cried I, „that we have no neighbour or stranger to take a part in this good cheer: feasts of this kind acquire a double relish from hospitality,“ — „Bless me,“ cried my wife, „here comes our good friend M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell, that saved our Sophia, and that run you down fairly in the argument.“ — „Comfort me in argument, child!“ cried I, „You mistake there, my dear. I believe there are but few that

càn dô thát: 'I néver dispúte yóur abilitíes át mà-  
king à góosepíe, ánd 'I beg yóu'll léave árgument  
tò mè.' — 'As 'I spòkè, pòor M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell én-  
tered the hóuse, ánd wás wélcomed bý the fámily,  
whò shòok him heártily bý the hánd, while lítle  
Díck officíously réached him à chàir.

'I wás pléased with the pòor mán's fríendship  
fór twò réasons; becáuse 'I knew thát hè wánted  
míne, ánd 'I knew him tò bè fríendly ás fás ás hè  
wás áble. Hè wás knòwn ín óur néighbourhòod  
bý the chàracter óf the pòor Géntleman thát wòuld  
dò nò gòod wén hè wás yóung, thóugh hè wás  
nót yét thírty. Hè wòuld át íntervals tálk with  
gréat gòod sènsè; bút ín gènéral hè wás fóndest óf  
the còmpany óf chítldren, whóm hè úsed tò càll  
hàrmless lítle mén. Hè wás fámous, 'I fòund, fór  
sínging thém bàllads, ánd télling thém stòries; ánd  
sèldóm wént óut wíthóut sòmething ín his póckets  
fór thém, à piéce óf gínger-bréad, ór àn hálfpen-  
ny whístle. Hè gènérálly càme fór à fèw dàys íntó  
óur néighbourhòod ónce à yéar, ánd líved upón  
the néighbour's hospítality. Hè sàte dówn tò súp-  
per amóng ús, ánd my wífe wás nót spàring óf hér  
góos-berry wíne. The tàle wént róund; hè sùng  
ús òld sòngs, ánd gáve the chítldren the stòry óf  
the Búck óf Bèvérlánd, wíth the hístory óf Pátíent  
Gríssel, the advéntures óf Cátskin, ánd thén Fair  
Ròsàmond's bówér 57). 'Our cóck, wích álways

---

57) Vermuthlich lauter Namen von Volksgefühnen, von denen uns indessen nur Fair Rosamond's bower näher bekannt ist. Die schöne Rosamunde, die Geliebte Heinrichs des Zweyten von England, wurde von der Gemahlinn dieses Monar-

crew at eleven, now told us it was time for repose; but an unforeseen difficulty started about lodging the stranger; all our beds were already taken

*chen, Eleonora, auf's heftigste verfolgt. Der König, erzählt die alte Ballade, verbarg sie zu Woodstock:*

The king therefore, for her defence,  
Against the furious queene,  
At Woodstock builded such a bower,  
The like was never seen.  
Most curiously that bower was built,  
Of stone and timber strong,  
And hundered and fifty doors,  
Did to this bower belong.

*Heinrich muß, da sein Sohn eine Verschwörung gegen ihn in Frankreich angezettelt hat, sich dahin begeben. Er nimmt von der schönen Rosamunde Abschied Sie ist untröstlich und verlangt, ihn zu begleiten. Heinrich sagt zu ihr:*

Content thyself my dearest love,  
Thy rest at home shall bee,  
In Englandes sweet and pleasant isle,  
For travell fitts not thee.  
Faire ladies brooke not bloodye warres,  
Soft peace theire sexe delightes;  
Not rugged campes, but courtlye bower,  
Gay feastes, not cruell fightes.

*Er vertraut sie darauf der Obhut des Sir Thomas, und reiset ab. Die Königin kommt nach Woodstock. Sir Thomas wird durch List herausgelockt und getödtet. Die Königin bedient sich einer Schnur, welche Sir Thomas bey sich trug, um den Rückweg durch die mannigfaltigen Windungen des Weges zurückfinden zu können; dringt bis zur schönen Rosamunde und vergiftet sie. Am Ende heist es:*

And when that death through every limbe,  
Had showde its greatest spite,  
Her chieftest foe did plaine confesse,  
She was a glorious wight.

úp', and it was too late to send him to the next alehouse. 'In this dilemma, little Dick offered him his part of the bed, if his brother Moses would let him lie with him; „And I," cried Bill, „will give M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell my part, if my sisters will take me to theirs.“ — „Well done, my good children," cried I, hospitality is one of the first christian duties. The beast retires to its shelter, and the bird flies to its nest; but helpless man can only find refuge from his fellow creature. The greatest stranger in this world, was he that came to save it. He never had an house, as if willing to see what hospitality was left remaining amongst us. Deborah, my dear," cried I to my wife, „give those boys a lump of sugar each, and let Dick's be the largest, because he spoke first.“

'In the morning early I called out my whole family to help at saving an aftergrowth of hay, and our guest offering his assistance, he was accepted among the number. 'Our labours went on lightly, we turned the swath to the wind, I went foremost and the rest followed in due succession, 'I could not avoid, however, observing the assiduity of M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell in assisting my daughter Sophia in her part of the task. When he had finished his own, he would join in her's, and enter into a close conversation; but I had too good an opinion of Sophia's understanding, and was too well convinced of her ambition, to be under any uneasiness from

---

Her body then they did entomb  
 When life was fled away,  
 At Godstowe, near to Oxford towne,  
 As may be seene this day,

à mán óf bròken fórtune. Whén wè wére fínished fòr thè dày, M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell wás invítèd ás ón thè nìght befòre; bút hè refúsed, ás hè wás tò liè thát nìght át à nèìghbour's, tò whòse chìld hè wás càrryìng à whístle. Whén góne, óur conversàtion át súpper túrned upón óur làte unfórtunate guést. „Whát à stróng ínstance,“ sáid 'I, „ís thát pòor mán óf thè míseries atténderg à yóuth óf lévity ánd extrávagance. Hè bý nò mèans wántssènsè, whích ònly sèrves tò ággravate hís fórmèr fólly. Pòor forlórñ crèature, whère áre nów thè révellers, thè flátterers, thát hè còuld ónce inspíre ánd commánd! Góne, perhàps tò atténder thè bágnio <sup>58)</sup> pándèr, gròwn rích bý hís extrávagance. Thèy ónce pràised hím, ánd nów thèy appláud thè pándèr; thèir fórmèr ráptures át hís wít, áre nów convérted ínto sárcasms át hís fólly. Hè ís pòor, ánd perhàps desèrves póverty; fòr hè hás nèithèr thè ambítion tò bè indepéndent, nór thè skill tò bè úseful.“ Prómpted perhàps bý sòme sècrèt rèasons, 'I delívered thís observàtion wíth tòó múch ácrimony, whích mý Sophia géntly repróved. „Whatsoéver hís fórmèr cònduct màybè, Papá, hís círcumstances shòuld exémpst hím fróm cènsure nów. Hís prèsent índigenèe ís à suffícíent púníshment fòr fórmèr fólly; ánd 'I hàve héard mý Papá hímself sáy, thát wè shòuld néver stríke óur unnécessary blòw át à víctím òver whóm próvidence hòlds thè scóurge óf íts rèsèntment.“ — „Yòu áre rìght, Sóphy,“ críed mý

---

58) Bagnios *sind Häuser, die eigentlich Bäder seyn sollten, jetzt aber blos ungesitteten Personen beiderley Geschlechts zu Versammlungsortern dienen; mithin Freudenhäuser.*

són Mòses, „and óne óf the ancients finely represents sò malicious à conduct, by the attèmps óf à rustic tò flay Mársyas, whose skin, the fable tells ús, had been wholly stript óff by anóther<sup>59</sup>). Besides 'I dòn't know if this poor mán's situation bè sò bád ás my fáther wòuld represent it. Wè áre nót tò jùdge óf the feelings óf óthers by what wè might feel if in their place. Howéver dárk the habitation óf the mòle tò óur eyes, yét the ànimal itself finds the apártment sufficiently lightsome. 'And tò cñfess à truth, this mán's mind seèms fitted tò his station; fór 'I néver héard ány óne mòre sprightly thán hè was tòday. wén hè conversed with you.“ — This was sáid without the lèast design, hówéver it excìted à blùsh, which shè stròve tò còver by àn affected láugh, assùring him, thát shè scárce tòok ány nòtice óf what hè sáid tò hér; bút thát shè belíeved hè might ónce háve been à véry fine géntleman. The réadiness with which shè undertòok tò vindicate herself, ánd hér blushing, wére sýmptoms 'I did nót internally approve; bút 'I représt my suspicions.

'As wè expécted óur lándlord the néyt dáy, my wífe wént tò màke the vénison pásty; Mòses sáte réading, while 'I taúght the little ónes: my dàughters seèmed èqually búsy with the rést; ánd 'I observed thém fór à goód while còoking sòmething óver the fire. 'I át first supposèd they wére assisting their móther; bút little Díck infórmed mè

---

59) Marfyas wurde bekanntlich vom Apollo, den er zu einem musikalischen Wettstreite aufgefordert hatte, geschunden. — Auf welche Stelle eines alten Schriftstellers hier angedeutet wird, ist uns unbekannt.

in à whisper, thát they wére making à wash fór the face. Washes óf àll kinds 'I hád à náatural antipathy tò; fór 'I knew thát instéad óf mending the compléxion they spoil it. 'I thérefore approached my chair bý sly degreès tò the fire, and grásping the poker, ás if it wánted mending, seèmingly bý áccident, overtúrned the whole composition, and it wás tòò late tò begin anóther.

## CHÂP. VII.

*'A town-wit described. The dúllest féllows may léarn tò bè cómical fór à night ór twó.*

W hén the mórning arrived ón which wè wére tò entertain óur yóung lándlord, ít may bè éasily supposèd what provisions wére exháusted tò make àn appéarance. 'It may álsò bè conjéctured thát my wife ánd dáughters expánded theír gayest plúmage upón this occásion. N<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill càme with à couplé óf friénds, his chaplain <sup>60)</sup> and fèeder <sup>61)</sup>. The sèrvants, whò wére nùmerous, hè politely órdered tò the néxt álehouse: bútt my wife in the triùmph óf hér héart, insisted ón entertáining them all; fór which, bý the býe, óur fá mily

---

60) chaplain, *der Hauskaplan*. Sonst pflegten sich die Englischen Großen häufig auf ihren Landsitzen einen Kaplan zu halten, der in ihrer Hauskapelle den Gottesdienst verrichtete; gegenwärtig ist dies seltener der Fall.

61) feeder, (auch cockfeeder) ist hier derjenige, welcher für Mr. Thornhill die Streithähne füttert, welche zu den Hahngesechten gebraucht werden sollen. Bekanntlich werden diese Thiere in England mit sehr großer Sorgfalt erzogen, ja, wie Lichtenberg einmal im Scherz sagt, oft sorgfältiger, wenn man etwa ein bißchen alte Literatur abrechnet, als mancher junge Lord,

was pinched for three weeks after. 'As M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell had hinted to us the day before, that he was making some proposals of marriage to Miss Wilmot, my son George's former mistress, this a good deal damped the heartiness of his reception: but accident, in some measure, relieved our embarrassment; for one of the company happening to mention her name, M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhill observed with an oath, that he never knew any thing more absurd than calling such a fiight a beauty: „For strike me ugly,“ continued he, „if I should not find as much pleasure in choosing my mistress by the information of a lamp under the clock at St. Dunstan's <sup>62</sup>).“ 'At this he laughed; and so did we: — the jests of the rich are ever successful. Olivia too could not avoid whispering, loud enough to be heard, that he had an infinite fund of humour.

'After dinner, I began with my usual toast <sup>63</sup>), the Church <sup>64</sup>); for this I was thanked by the  
chap-

62) St. Dunstan, Name einer Kirche in Fleetstreet, in deren Nachbarschaft sich wenigstens damals, als Goldsmith dies schrieb, gutwillige Personen des andern Geschlechts in der Dämmerung umherzutreiben pflegten. In einer, der vorhin angeführten Pariser Ausgabe des Vicar of Wakefield beigefügten, Anmerkung ist bei dieser Stelle Folgendes gesagt: In one of the principal streets of London there is a church dedicated to St. Dunstan. The dial of the clock projects over the footpath. The street is much frequented by prostitutes.

63) toast, eine beym Trinken gesprochene sogenannte Gesundheit. Man sehe darüber Kuttners Beiträge u. s. w. erstes Stück, S. 116 u. f. f.

64) the Church, nämlich die Episkopalkirche oder Hochkirche (the high Church).



chápplain, ás hè sáid the church wás the ònly mistress óf his afféctions. — „Cóme téll ús hónestly, Fránk,“ sáid the 'Squire, wíth his úsual árchness, „suppòse the church, yòur prèsent mistress, drést in láwn slèeves <sup>65</sup>), ón óne hánd, ánd Miss Sophia, wíth nò láwn abóut hér, ón the óther, wích wóuld yòu bè fór?“ „Fór bòth, tò bè sùre,“ cried the chaplain. — „Ríght <sup>66</sup>) Fránk,“ cried the 'Squire; „fór màý this gláss súffocate mèbút à fine gírl ís wórt h all the priestcraft in the création. Fór wát áre týthes ánd trícks bút án ímposítion, áll à confóunded ímpósture, ánd 'I cán pròve ít.“ — „I wísh yòu wóuld,“ cried mý sòn Mòses, ánd 'I thínk,“ contínued hè, „thát 'I shóuld bè áble tò ánsWer yòu.“ — „Véry wéll, Sír,“ cried the 'Squire, whò ímmèdiately smòaked him, ánd wínking ón the rést óf the cómpany, tò prèpare ús fór the spòrt, íf yòu áre fór à còol árgument upón thát súbjeet, 'I ám réady, tò accèpt the chállege. 'And fírst, wèthér áre yòu fór mánaging ít ànalogíally, ór dialógíally?“ „I ám fór mánaging ít rátióally,“ cried Mòses, quíte háppy át bèing permítted tò díspúte. „Góod ágáin“ cried the 'Squire, „ánd fírstly, óf the fírst. 'I hòpe yòu'll nót deny thát wátéver ís, ís. 'If yòu dòn't gránt mè thát, 'I cán gò nò fúrt her.“ — „Whý,“ retúrned Mòses, „'I thínk 'I màý gránt thát, ánd màke the bèst óf ít.“ — „'I hòpe tòó,“ retúrned the óther, „yòu'll gránt thát à párt ís léss thán the whòle.“ „'I gránt thát

65) Die Bischöfe tragen Ärmel von feiner weißer Leinwand.

66) right, *d. i.* you are in the right, *das versteht sich, natürlich.*

tòo,“ cried Mòses, „it is büt júst ánd rèasonable.“ — „I hòpe, cried thè 'Squire, „you will nót deny, thát thè twò ángles óf à triángle áre èqual tò twò right ónes?“ — „Nóthing cán bè plàiner,“ returned t'òther, ánd lòoked róund with his ùsual impórtance. — „Véry wèll,“ cried thè 'Squire, spèák- ing véry quíck, „thè prémisses, bèing thús sett- led; I proceed tò obsèrve, thát thè concatenàtion óf self-existences, proceeding in à recíprocal dúp- licate ràtio, náaturally producé à problemátical diá- logism, which in sòme méasure próves thát thè èssence óf spirituálisty máy bè refèrred tò thè second prédicable.“ — „Hòld, hòld,“ cried thè óther, „I deny thát: Dò you thínk I cán thús tamely submít tò sùch hétérodox dóctrines?“ „Whát,“ replied thè 'Squire, „ás if in à pássion, nót submít! 'Answer mè óne plàin quéstion: Dò you thínk 'Aristotle<sup>67)</sup> right whén hè sáys, thát relatives áre relàted?“ „Un- dóubtedly,“ replied thè óther. „If sò thén,“ cried thè 'Squire, „ánsver mè díréctly tò whát I pro- pòse: Whéther dò you júdge thè análýtical inves- tigation óf thè first párt óf my énthymeme<sup>68)</sup> de- ficient *secundum quoad*, ór *quoad minus*, ánd gíve mè your rèasons: gíve mè your rèasons, I sáy, díréctly.“ — „I protést,“ cried Mòses, „I dòn't rightly compréhénd thè fòrce óf your rèason- ìng; büt if it bè redüced tò óne símples proposition,

---

67) *Aristoteles*, geboren 384 Jahre vor Christi Geburt zu Stagira, einer Stadt Thraziens, gestorben 322, einer der größten Philosophen.

68) *enthymeme*, *Enthymema*; ist eigentlich ein abgekürz- ter Schluss, dem eine der Prämissen fehlt.

"I fancy it may then have an answer." — "O, Sir," cried the Squire, "I am your most humble servant, I find you want me to furnish you with argument and intellects too. No, Sir, there I protest you are too hard for me <sup>69</sup>)." This effectually raised the laugh against poor Moses, who sate the only dismal figure in a group of merry faces: nor did he offer a single syllable more during the whole entertainment.

But though all this gave me no pleasure, it had a very different effect upon Olivia, who mistook it for humour, though but a mere act of the memory. She thought him therefore a very fine gentleman, and such as consider what powerful ingredients a good figure, fine cloaths, and fortune, are in that character, will easily forgive her. Mr. Thornhill, notwithstanding his real ignorance, talked with ease, and could expatiate upon the common topics of conversation with fluency. It is not surprising then that such talents should win the affections of a girl, who by education was taught to value an appearance in herself, and consequently to set a value upon it in another.

Upon his departure, we again entered into a debate upon the merits of our young landlord. As he directed his looks and conversation to Olivia, it was no longer doubted but that she was the object that induced him to be our visitor. Nor did she seem to be much displeased at the innocent rail-

---

69) *Da das, was Mr. Thornhill sagt, nichts als ein Gemisch von allerhand scholastischem Unsinn, und, wie es im folgenden heisst, blos ein act of the memory ist, so wird man keine Erläuterung desselben erwarten.*

lery of her brother and sister upon this occasion. 'Even Deborah herself seemed to share the glory of the day, and exulted in her daughter's victory as if it were her own. „And now, my dear, cried she to me, „I'll fairly own, that it was I that instructed my girls to encourage our landlord's addresses. I had always some ambition, and you now see that I was right; for who knows how this may end?“ „Ay, who knows that indeed,“ answered I, with a groan: „for my part I don't much like it; and I could have been better pleased with one that was poor and honest, than this fine gentleman with his fortune and infidelity; for depend on't, if he be what I suspect him, no freethinker shall ever have a child of mine.“

„Sure, Father,“ cried Moses, „you are too severe in this; for heaven will never arraign him for what he thinks, but for what he does. Every man has a thousand vicious thoughts, which arise without his power to suppress. Thinking freely of religion, may be involuntary with this gentleman: so that allowing his sentiments to be wrong, yet as he is purely passive in his assent, he is no more to be blamed for his errors than the governor of a city without walls for the shelter he is obliged to afford an invading enemy.“

„True, my son,“ cried I, „but if the governor invites the enemy there, he is justly culpable. And such is always the case with those who embrace error. The vice does not lie in assenting to the proofs they see, but in being blind to many of the proofs that offer. So that, though our erroneous opinions be involuntary when formed, yet as we

have been wilfully corrupt, or very negligent in forming them, we deserve punishment for our vice or contempt for our folly.“

My wife now kept up the conversation, though not the argument: she observed, that several very prudent men of our acquaintance were free-thinkers, and made very good husbands; and she knew some sensible girls that had skill enough to make converts of their spouses: „And who knows my dear,“ continued she, „what Olivia may be able to do. The girl has a great deal to say upon every subject, and to my knowledge is very well skilled in controversy.“

„Why, my dear, what controversy can she have read?“ cried I. „It does not occur to me that I ever put such books into her hands: you certainly over-rate her merit.“ „Indeed, Papá,“ replied Olivia, „she does not: I have read the disputes between Thwackum and Square<sup>70</sup>); the controversy between Robinson Crusoe and Friday the savage<sup>71</sup>),“ and I am now employed in reading the controversy in Religious courtship<sup>72</sup>).“ — „Very

---

70) Zwei Personen, welche in Fielding's Roman Tom Jones vorkommen. Square war ein Philosoph, Thwackum ein Geisllicher; beide streiten oft miteinander. Man sehe Tom Jones, Book III., chap. 3.

71) Hindeutung auf die religiösen Unterhaltungen, welche in dem ursprünglichen Robinson Crusoe, der Held dieser Geschichte mit dem Wilden, Friday, führt.

72) Ein Erbauungsbuch, das man in England häufig in den Händen des gemeinen Mannes antreffen soll, wörtlich übersetzt bedeutet religious courtship: den geistlichen Brautstand.

wéll, cried 'I, thát's à goòd girl, 'I find you áre pèrfectly qualífiéd fòr màking cónverts, ánd sò gò hêlp your móther tò màke thè goòseberry pyè."

## CH Á P. VIII.

*'An amour, which promises little good fortune,  
yét may bè productíve óf mûch.*

**T**Hè nêxt mórning wé wére ágáin vísited bý M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell, thòugh 'I begán fòr cêrtain réasons, tò bé dispféased wíth thè frèquency óf hís retúrn; búť 'I could nót refúse him mý còmpany ánd fire-side. 'It ís trúè hís lábour móre thán requítèd hís enter-táinment; fòr hè wróught 'amóng ús wíth vígour, ánd èithér ín thè mêadow ór át thè háy-ríck put hímself fòremost. Besídes, hè hád álways sòmething amúsing tò sáy thát léssened óur toil, ánd wás át ónce sò óut óf thè wáy, ánd yét sò sénsible, thát 'I lóved, láughed át, ánd pítiéd hím. Mý ónly díslíke aròse fróm án attáchment hè díscóvered tò mý dáughter, hè wóuld, ín à jésting mánner, cáll hér hís líttle místress, ánd wéhén hè bóught èach óf thè girls à sèt óf ríbbands, hérs wás thè fínest. 'I knèw nót hów, búť hè évery dàý seèmed tò bé-cóme móre ámiabíle, hís wít tò ímpròve, ánd hís símplicity tò assúme thè supéríor áirs óf wísdóm.

'Our fámily díned ín thè fiêld, ánd wé sàte, ór ráther réclined, róund à témpérate repást, óur clóth spréad upón thè háy, wíhile M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell gáve chéarfulness tò thè fèast. Tò héíghten óur sátis-fáctíon twó bláckbírd's ánswered èach óthér fróm ópposíte hédges; thè fámíliar rédbréást càme ánd pécked thè crúmbs fróm óur hánds, ánd évery sóund

seemed but the echo of tranquillity. „I never sit thus,“ says Sophia, „but I think of the two lovers, so sweetly described by Mr. Gay<sup>73</sup>), who were struck dead in each other's arms. There is something so pathetic in the description, that I have read it an hundred times with new rapture.“ — „In my opinion cried my son, „the finest strokes in that description are much below those in the *Acis and Galatea* of (Ovid<sup>74</sup>). The Roman poet understands the use

---

73) Gay, ein berühmter Englischer Dichter, geboren 1688 zu oder bei Barnstaple in Devonshire, gestorben 1732. Zu seinen vorzüglichern dichterischen Arbeiten gehören seine Fabeln und die *Beggar's Opera*. Ausserdem hat man von ihm noch verschiedene poetische Episteln, einige Eklogen, Elegien, Gefänge und Balladen. Die Begebenheit, auf welche Goldsmith in unserer Stelle anspielt, steht in einem, Stanton-Harcourt den 5ten August 1718 datirten Briefe Gay's an einen gewissen Mr. F —. (Herr D. Beresford hat denselben im ersten Theile seiner *Elegant Extracts in Prose* S. 192. abdrucken lassen.) Die beiden Liebenden, welche das unglückliche Schicksal hatten, vom Blitze erschlagen zu werden, hießen John Hewet und Sarah Drew. Man fand sie in der Stellung, wie ersterer seine Geliebte umarmt hielt. Sie wurden auf dem Kirchhofe zu Stanton-Harcourt begraben.

74) Publius Ovidius Naso, geboren zu Sulmo im Jahre 711 nach Erbauung Roms, gestorben im Jahr 770 (oder im 17ten Jahre nach Christi Geburt) zu Tomi, einem Orte in Mösien, wohin er verbannt worden war. Die Erzählung *Acis und Galatea* steht im 13ten Buche seiner *Metamorphosen*, Vers 750 bis 897; eine vortreffliche Uebersetzung derselben findet man in den *Verwandlungen* nach Publius Ovidius Naso von J. H. Voss, zweiter Theil, S. 317 u. ff. — Der Cyklop Polyphem liebte die Meernymphe *Galatea*. Als ihm diese den jungen Schäfer *Acis* vorzog, zerschmetterte er ihn in ihren Armen mit einem Felsenstück. Noch zur rechten Zeit tauchte sich *Galatea* ins Meer. Als sie

of *contrast* better, and upon that figure artfully managed, all strength in the pathetic depends.“ —  
 „It is remarkable,“ cried M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell, „that both the poets you mention have equally contributed to introduce a false taste into their respective countries by loading all their lines with epithets. Men of little genius found them most easily imitated in their defects, and English poetry, like that in the latter empire of Rome, is nothing at present but a combination of luxuriant images, without plot or connexion; a string of epithets that improve the sound, without carrying on the sense. But perhaps, Madam, while I thus reprehend others, you'll think it just that I should give them an opportunity to retaliate. and indeed I have made this remark only to have an opportunity of introducing to the company a ballad, which whatever be its other defects, is I think at least free from those I have mentioned.“

### A B A L L A D <sup>75</sup>).

„Turn, gentle hermit of the dale,  
 „And guide my lonely way,  
 „To where yon taper cheers the vale  
 „With hospitable ray.  
 „For here, forlorn and lost I tread,  
 „With fainting step and slow;

---

*das Blut ihres Geliebten unter dem Felsen hervorfließen sah, verwandelte sie es in eine lebendige Quelle.*

75) Man vergleiche das, was in der vorangeschickten Biographie Goldsmith's über diese schöne Ballade gesagt worden ist.



„Where wilds imméasurably spréad,  
 „Sèem lénghening ás 'I gò.“

„Forbear, mỳ sòn,“ thè hérmit cries,  
 Tò témp't thè dàngerous glòom;  
 „Fór yónder fáithless phántom flies  
 „Tò lure thèe tò thỳ doom.

„Hère tò thè hóuseless chıld òf wànt,  
 „Mỳ dōor is òpen stíll;  
 „'And thò' mỳ pòrtion is bú't scánt.  
 „I gíve it wíth good wíll.

„Thén túrn tò nìght, ánd frèely shàre  
 „What'é'er mỳ cèll bestòws;  
 „Mỳ rúshy cóuch, ánd frúgal fàre,  
 „Mỳ bléssing ánd repòse.

„Nò flócks thát rànge thè vắlley frèe,  
 „;Tò slàughter 'I condémn:  
 „'Taught bì' thát pówér thát píties mè,  
 „'I leárn tò pity thém.

„Bút fróm thè móuntain's grássy síde,  
 „A guíltless fèast 'I bríng;  
 „'A scrip wíth hérbs ánd frúits supplý'd,  
 „'And wáter fróm thè spring.

„Thén, pílgrim, túrn, thỳ càres foregò;  
 „'All éarth - bórn càres áre wróng:  
 „'Mán wànts bú't líttle hère belòw,  
 „'Nór wànts thát líttle lóng.“

Sóft ás thè dew fróm héav'n descénds,  
 His géntle áccents féll:  
 Thè módest strànger lòwly bénd,  
 'And fólloWS tò thè cèll.

Fár in à wilderness obscure  
 Thè lònely mánshion láy,  
 'A refúge tò thè néighbouring pòor  
 'And stràngers léd astrày.

Nò stòres bonèath its húmble tháitch  
 Requir'd à máster's càre;  
 Thè wicket òpening with à lách,  
 Receiv'd thè hármlless páir.

'And nów whén búsy cróws retíre  
 Tò tàke thèir èvening rést,  
 Thè hérmít trimm'd his little fire,  
 'And chèer'd his pénsive guést;

'And spréad his végetable stòre,  
 'And gáily prést, ánd smíl'd,  
 'And skíll'd in légendary lòre,  
 Thè língéring hóur beguìl'd.

Áròund in sympáthétic mírth  
 'Its trícks thè kíttén tríes,  
 Thè crícket chírrups in thè héarth;  
 Thè crácklíng fággot flíes.

Bút nóthing còuld à chárms impárt  
 Tò sóoth thè strànger's wòe;  
 Fór gríef wás héavy át his héart;  
 'And tèars begán tò flòw.

Hís rísing càres thè hérmít spý'd,  
 Wíth ánsweéring càre opprést:  
 „And whénce, unháppy yóuth,“ hè crý'd,  
 „Thè sórròws óf thý bréast?

„Fróm bétter hábitátion spúrn'd,  
 „Relúctant dóst thóu ròve;

„Or griève fór friendship unretúrn'd,  
„Or unregárded lóve?

„Alás: the joys thát fórtune bríngs,  
„Are trífing ánd decáy;  
„And thóse whó príze the páltry thíngs,  
„Móre trífing stíll thán they.

„And whát ís friendship hút à nàme,  
„A chárms thát lúlls tò sleep;  
„A shàde thát fóllows weálfh ór fáme,  
„Bút leáves the wrétch tò wèep?

„And lóve ís stíll àn émp-tier sóund,  
„The módern fáir óne's jést.  
„On éarth unseèn, ór ònly fóund  
„Tò wárm the túrtle's nést.

„Fór shàme, fónd yóuth, thý sórróws húsh,  
„And spúrn the sèx,“ hè sáid:  
Bút, whíle hè spòke, à rísing blúsh  
Hís lóve-lórñ guést betráy'd.

Surpríz'd hè seás new beautíes ríse  
Swift mántling tò the víew,  
Like cólours ò'er the mórníng skíes,  
'As bríght, ás tránsíent tóo.

The báshful lòok, the rísing bréast,  
Altérnate spréad alárms,  
The lóvely strànger stánds confést  
'A màid ín àll hér chárms.

„And, àh, fórgíve à strànger rúde  
„A wrétch forlórñ,“ shè crý'd,  
„Whóse fèet unhállow'd thús intrúde  
„Whère héavén ánd yóu resíde.

„Bút lét à màid thỳ pítý shàre,  
 „Whòm lóve hás taught tò strày;  
 „Whò seèks fòr rést, bút finds despair  
 „Compánion óf hér wày.

„Mý fáther lív'd besìde thè Týne <sup>76</sup>),  
 „'A wéalthy lórd wás hè;  
 „And àll hís wéalth wás mårk'd ás mìne,  
 „Hè håd bút ònly mè.

„Tò wín mè fróm hís ténder árms,  
 „Unnúmber'd sùitors càme;  
 „Whò pràis'd mè fòr impùted chárms,  
 „And félt ór féign'd à flàme.

„Each hóur à mércenary crówd  
 „Wíth ríchest próffers stròve;  
 „Amóng thè rést yóung 'Edwín bów'd,  
 Bút néver tålk'd óf lóve.

„In húmble símplest hábit clád,  
 „Nò wéalth nór pówer håd hè;  
 „Wísdom ánd wóρθ wére àll hè håd,  
 „Bút thòse wére àll tò mè.

„Thè blóssom òpening tò thè dày  
 „Thè dew's óf héaven refin'd  
 „Còuld nóught óf pùrity display,  
 „Tò émulate hís mìnd,

„Thè dew, thè blóssom ón thè trée,  
 „Wíth chárms incóntant shíne;  
 „Théir chárms wére hís, bút wòe tò mè  
 „Théir cónstancy wás mìne.

---

76) Tyne, ein Fluss in Northumberland.

„Fór stíll I try'd each fickle árt,  
 „Impórtunate ánd vain;  
 „And while his pássion touc'h'd my héart,  
 „I triumph'd in his páin.

„Tíll quíte dejected wíth my scórñ,  
 „Hè léft mè tò my prídè;  
 „And sóught à sólitude forlórñ,  
 „In sècret whére hè diéd.

„Bút mìne thè sórrow, mìne thè fáult,  
 „And wéll my life sháll pay,  
 „I'll seèk thè sólitude hè sóught,  
 „And strétch mè whére hè lày. —

„And thére forlórñ despáiring híd,  
 „I'll lày mè dówn ánd diè:  
 „'Twás sò fór mè thát 'Edwin díd,  
 „And sò fór hím wíll 'I.“

„Forbíd ít, héaven!“ thè hérmít cry'd,  
 „And clásp'd hér tò his bréast:  
 Thè wóndering fáir óne túrn'd tò chide  
 'Twás 'Edwin's sèlf thát prést.

„Túrn, 'Angelina, éver dèar,  
 „Mý chármer, túrn tò sèe,  
 „Thý òwn, thý lóng lóst 'Edwin hère,  
 „Restòr'd tò lóve ánd thèe.

„Thús lét mè hòld thèe tò my héart,  
 „And év'ry càre resign:  
 „And sháll wè néver, néver párt,  
 „Mý life, — my áll thát's mìne?

„Nò, néver, fróm this hóur tò párt.  
 „Wè'll líve ánd lóve sò trúè;

„The sigh that rends thy constant heart,  
 „Shall break thy 'Edwin's' to.“

While this ballad was reading, Sophia seemed to mix an air of tenderness with her approbation. But our tranquillity was soon disturbed by the report of a gun just by us, and immediately after a man was seen bursting through the hedge, to take up the game he had killed. This sportsman was the Squire's chaplain who had shot one of the black-birds that so agreeably entertained us. So loud a report, and so near, startled my daughters; and I could perceive that Sophia in the fright had thrown herself into Mr. Burchell's arms for protection. The gentleman came up, and asked pardon for having disturbed us, affirming that he was ignorant of our being so near. He therefore sat down by my youngest daughter, and sportsman like; offered her what he had killed that morning; She was going to refuse, but a private look from her mother soon induced her to correct the mistake, and accept his present, though with some reluctance. My wife, as usual, discovered her pride in a whisper, observing, that Sophy had made a conquest of the chaplain, as well as her sister had of the Squire. I suspected, however, with more probability, that her affections were placed upon a different object. The chaplain's errand was to inform us, that Mr. Thornhill had provided music and refreshments, and intended that night giving the young ladies a ball by moon light, on the grass-plot before our door. „Nor can I deny,“ continued he „but I have an interest in being first to deliver this

méssage, ás 'I expect fór my réwárd tò bè hónour-  
ed with Miss Sópby's hánd ás à pártner." Tò thís  
my gírl replíed, thát shè shóuld háve nò objéction  
íf shè còuld dò ít wíth hónour: „Bút hère,“ con-  
tínued shè, „is à géntleman,“ lòoking át M'r.  
Búrchell, whò háshèen my compánion ín thè tásk  
fór thè dày, ánd ít is fít hè shóuld shàre ín ít's  
amùsements.“ M'r. Búrchell retúrnèd hér à còm-  
pliment fór hér inténtions; búrt resígnèd hér úp tò  
thè cháp-lain, ádding thát hè wás tò gò thát níght  
fíve míles, bèing ínvíted tò án hárvést súpper.  
Hís refúsál appéared tò mè à líttle extraórdinary,  
nór còuld 'I conceíve hów sò sénsible à gírl ás my  
yóungest, còuld thús préfér à mán óf bròken fór-  
tunes tò óne whòse expectátions wére mûch grèa-  
ter. Bút ás mèn áre mòst càpable óf dístínguishing  
mérit ín wòmen, sò thè làdies óften fóm thè trúest  
júdgments óf ús. Thè twò sèxes seém plàced ás  
spíes upón èach óther, ánd áre fúrnished wíth díf-  
ferent abílities, adaptéd fór mùtual inspéction.

## CH À P. IX.

*Twò làdies óf grèat dístíction íntroduct. Sup-  
èrior finery éver seém tò confér supèrior  
breèding!*

M'r. Búrchell hád scárce tàken léave, ánd Sòphía  
consénted tò dânce wíth thè cháp-lain; wén my  
líttle ónes càme rúnníng óut tò téll ús, thát thè  
'Squíre wás cóme, wíth à cròwd óf cómpány. Upón  
óur retúrn, wè fòund óur lándlord, wíth à cóuple  
óf únder-géntlemen ánd twò yóung làdies ríchly  
drést, whóm hè íntroduct ás wòmen óf véry

great distinction and fashion from town 77). We happened not to have chairs enough for the whole company; but Mr. Thórnhill immediately proposed that every gentleman should sit in a lady's lap. This I positively objected to, notwithstanding a look of disapprobation from my wife. Moses was therefore dispatched to borrow a couple of chairs; and as we were in want of ladies to make up a set at country dances, the two gentlemen went with him in quest of a couple of partners. Chairs and partners were soon provided. The gentlemen returned with my neighbour Flámborough's rosy daughters, flaunting with red top-knots, but an unlucky circumstance was not adverted to; though the Miss Flámboroughs were reckoned the véry best dancers in the parish, and understood the jig, and the round-about 78) to perfection; yet they were totally unacquainted with country dances. This at first discomposed us: however, after a little shoving and dragging, they at last went merrily on. Our music consisted of two fiddles, with a pipe and tabor. The moon shone bright. Mr. Thórnhill and my eldest daughter led up the ball, to the great delight of the spectators; for the neighbours hearing what was going forward, came flocking about us. My girl moved with so much grace and

---

77) London.

78) jig und round-about, zwei unter dem gemeinen Mann übliche Tänze, von denen der letztere mit dem deutschen Walzer viel Aehnlichkeit haben soll. Jig ist ein geschwinder Volkstanz, allezeit sechs achte Takt in Triolen, aus dem Italienischen Giga.



and vivacity, that my wife could not avoid discovering the pride of her heart, by assuring me, that though the little chit did it so cleverly, all the steps were stolen from herself. The ladies of the town strove hard to be equally easy, but without success. They swam, sprawled, languished, and frisked, but all would not do: the gazers indeed owned that it was fine; but neighbour Flauborough observed, that Miss Livy's feet seemed as pát to the music as its écho. 'After the dance had continued about an hour, the two ladies, who were apprehensive of catching cold, moved to break up the ball. 'One of them, I thought, expressed her sentiments upon this occasion in a very coarse manner, when she observed, that by the *living jingo* 79), *she was all of a muck of sweat* 80). Upon our return to the house, we found a very elegant cold supper, which M'r. Thornhill had ordered to be brought with him. The conversation at this time was more reserved than before. The two ladies threw my girls quite into the shade; for they would talk of nothing but high life 81), and high lived company; with other fashionable topics, such as

79) by the living jingo, *ein pöbelhafter, nichtsbedeutender Schwur, der fast gar nicht im Gebrauch ist*

80) muck of sweat, *ein gleichfalls pöbelhafter Ausdruck, der ungefähr unserm deutschen: mist nafs, entspricht.*

81) high, *heißt oft vornehm; high life, die große Welt. Man hat eine bekannte Farce von James Townley, betitelt: high life below stairs, die vornehmthuenden Bedienten, (die, um dies beiläufig zu erinnern, gewöhnlich ihre Wohnung im Kellergeschofs (below stairs) haben.)*

pictures, taste, Shakspeare <sup>82)</sup>, and the musical gllasses <sup>83)</sup>. 'Tis true they, once or twice, mortified us sensibly by slipping out an oath; but that appeared to me as the surest symptom of their distinction, (though I am since informed that swearing is perfectly unfashionable.) Their finery, however, threw a veil over any grossness in their conversation. My daughters seemed to regard their superior accomplishments with envy; and what appeared amiss was ascribed to tip top quality breeding <sup>84)</sup>. But the condescension of the ladies was still superior to their other accomplishments. 'One of them observed, that had Miss Olivia seen a little more of the world, it would greatly improve her. To which the other added, that a single winter in

---

82) Shakspeare (William) wurde den 23sten April 1564 zu Stratfort-upon-Avon in Warwickshire geboren, und starb am 23sten April 1616 an seinem Geburtsorte, 52 Jahr alt. Die Werke dieses grossen dramatischen Dichters sind sehr oft gedruckt worden; eine der vorzüglichsten Ausgaben ist die, welche Isaak Reed, London 1793. in XV. Vol. 8. unter dem Titel herausgegeben hat: The Plays of William Shakspeare, with the corrections and illustrations of various commentators, to which are added notes by Samuel Johnson and George Steevens, the fourth edition, with a glossarial index.

83) musical glasses, die Harmonika, eine Erfindung des berühmten Franklin, die um die Zeit, wo Goldsmith den Vicar schrieb, noch ziemlich neu war. Durch eine gewisse Miss Davies soll dies Instrument erst 1765 in Paris bekannt geworden seyn.

84) tip top quality breeding, das Extrem einer feinen Erziehung, eine überfeine Erziehung.

town would make her little Sophia quite another thing. My wife warmly assented to both; adding that there was nothing she more ardently wished than to give her girls a single winter's polishing. To this I could not help replying, that their breeding was already superior to their fortune; and that greater refinement would only serve to make their poverty ridiculous, and give them a taste for pleasures they had no right to possess.

— „And what pleasures,” cried M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhill, „do they not deserve to possess, who have so much in their power to bestow? As for my part,” continued he, „my fortune is pretty large; love, liberty, and pleasure, are my maxims; but curse me if a settlement of half my estate could give my charming Olivia pleasure, it should be hers; and the only favour I would ask in return would be to add myself to the benefit.“ I was not such a stranger to the world as to be ignorant that this was the fashionable cant to disguise the insolence of the basest proposal; but I made an effort to suppress my resentment. „Sir,” cried I, „the family which you now condescend to favour with your company, has been bred with as nice a sense of honour as you. Any attempts to injure that, may be attended with very dangerous consequences. Honour, Sir, is our only possession at present, and of that last treasure we must be particularly careful.“ — I was soon sorry for the warmth with which I had spoken this, when the young gentleman, grasping my hand, swore he commended my spirit though he disapproved my suspicions. „As to your present hint,” continued he, „I pro

rest nothing was farther from my heart than such a thought. No, by all that's tempting, the virtue that will stand a regular siege was never to my taste; for all my amours are carried by a coup de main."

The two ladies, who affected to be ignorant of the rest, seemed highly displeased with this last stroke of freedom, and began a very discreet and serious dialogue upon virtue: in this my wife, the chaplain, and I, soon joined; and the Squire himself was at last brought to confess a sense of sorrow for his former excesses. We talked of the pleasures of temperance; and of the sun-shine in the mind unpolled with guilt. I was so well pleased, that my little ones were kept up beyond the usual time to be edified by so much good conversation. Mr. Thornhill even went beyond me, and demanded if I had any objection to giving prayers. I joyfully embraced the proposal, and in this manner the night was passed in a most comfortable way, till at last the company began to think of returning. The ladies seemed very unwilling to part with my daughters, for whom they had conceived a particular affection, and joined in a request to have the pleasure of their company home. The Squire seconded the proposal, and my wife added her entreaties: the girls too looked upon me as if they wished to go. In this perplexity I made two or three excuses, which my daughters as readily removed; so that at last I was obliged to give a peremptory refusal; for which we had nothing but sullen looks and short answers the whole day ensuing.

## - CHÂP. X.

*The family endeavour to cope with their betters,  
The miseries of the poor, when they attempt  
to appear above their circumstances.*

I now began to find that all my long and painful lectures upon temperance, simplicity, and continent, were entirely disregarded. The distinctions lately paid us by our betters awaked that pride which I had laid asleep, but not removed. Our windows again, as formerly, were filled with washes for the neck and face. The sun was dreaded as an enemy to the skin without doors, and the fire as a spoiler of the complexion within. My wife observed, that rising too early would hurt her daughter's eyes, that working after dinner would redden their noses, and she convinced me that their hands never looked so white as when they did nothing. Instead therefore of finishing George's shirts, we now had them new modelling their old gauzes; or flourishing upon catgut <sup>85</sup>). The poor Miss Flamboroughs, their former gay companions; were cast off as mean acquaintance, and the whole conversation ran upon high life and high lived company, with pictures, taste, Shakspeare, and the musical glasses.

But we could have borne all this, had not a fortune-telling gipsy <sup>86</sup>) come to raise us into

85) to flourish upon catgut, mit der Nadel allerley Figuren auf Floss anbringen.

86) Die Zigeuner (deren es in England noch viele giebt) und andere, die aus der Hand den Leuten wahr sagen, werden noch öfters, besonders von den jungen Mädchen wegen

perfect sublimity. The tawny sibyl uò sooner appeared, than my girls came running tò mè fòr à shilling à piéce tò cròss hér hánd with silver. Tò say the truth, I wàs tired óf bëing àlways wise, ánd could nót hélp grátifying theír request, because I loved tò seè them háppy. I gávè each óf them à shilling; though, fòr the hónour óf the fá mily, ít must bè observed, thát they néver wént without móney themselves, ás my wife àlways génerously lét them háve à guinea each, tò kèep in theír póckets: bútt with stríct injúnctions néver tò chángè ít. 'After they hád bèen clósetted úp with the fórtunetèller fòr sóme tíme, I knèw bý theír looks, upón theír retúrning, thát they hád bèen prómised sómething grèat. — „Wèll, my girls, hów háve you spéd? Téll mè, Lívy, hás the fórtune-tèller gíven theè à pénny-wórt h?“ — „I protést, Papá,“ sáys the girl, „I beliève shè deàls with sóme bódý thát's nót ríght; fòr shè pósitively declared, thát 'I ám tò bè marríed tò à 'Squire ín lèss thán à twélve-mónth?“ — „Wèll, nów Sóphy, my child,“ sáid I, „ánd whát sórt óf à húsband áre you tò háve?“ „Sí,“ replíed shè, „Iám tò háve à Lórd 87) soon áfter my síster hás marríed the 'Squire.“ — „Hów, cried I, „ís thát àll you áre tò háve fòr your twò shíllings! 'Only à Lórd ánd à

---

*ihres Heirathsglücks, um Rath gefragt, so dass Murats Gedanken von den Englischen Weibern: „elles sont curieuses de l'avenir, avides de prédictions et crédules“ noch jetzt richtig sind. Wendeborn, Theil 3. S. 384. — Auch Herr Küttner (London und Paris, 2ter Band, S. 25.) redet von dem grossen Hange der Engländer zu Vorausfagereien.*

87) Lord, s. die Anmerkung zum folgenden Kapitel.

'Squire for two shillings! You fools, 'I could have promised you a prince and a Nabob <sup>88)</sup> for half the money."

This curiosity of theirs, however, was attended with very serious effects: we now began to think ourselves designed by the stars to something exalted, and already anticipated our future grandeur.

'It has been a thousand times observed, and 'I must observe it once more, that the hours we pass with happy prospects in view, are more pleasing than those crowned with fruition. 'In the first case we cook the dish to our own appetite; in the latter nature cooks it for us. 'It is impossible to repeat the train of agreeable reveries we called up for our entertainment. We looked upon our fortunes as once more rising; and as the whole parish asserted that the 'Squire was in love with my daughter, she was actually so with him; for they persuaded her into the passion. 'In this agreeable interval, my wife had the most lucky dreams in the world, which she took care to tell us every morning with great solemnity and exactness. 'It was one night a coffin and cross bones <sup>89)</sup>; the sign of an approaching wedding: at another time she imagi-

---

88) Nabob, *eigentlich die Benennung der Indischen Fürsten; in England giebt man diesen Namen auch zuweilen den Bedienten der Ostindischen Compagnie, die sich in Ostindien große Reichthümer erworben haben.*

89) Glück verkündigende Gegenstände, nach dem gewöhnlichen Wahn.

ned her daughter's pockets filled with farthings<sup>90</sup>), à certain sign of their being shortly stuffed with gold. The girls themselves had their dmsens. They felt strange kisses on their lips; they saw rings in the candle, purses bounced from the fire<sup>91</sup>), and true love-knots lurked in the bottom of every tea-cup<sup>92</sup>).

Towards the end of the week we received a card from the town ladies; in which, with their compliments, they hoped to see all our family at church the Sunday following. 'All Saturday morning I could perceive, in consequence of this, my wife and daughters in close conference together, and now and then glancing at me with looks that betrayed a latent plot. To be sincere, I had strong suspicions that some absurd proposal was preparing for appearing with splendour the next day. In the evening they began their operations in a very regular manner, and my wife undertook to conduct the siege. 'After tea, when I seemed in spirits, she began thus. — „I fancy, Char-

---

90) farthing, die kleinste Englische Münze, etwa zwey Pfennige im Preuss. Gelde. (s. oben S. 8.)

91) Die Steinkohlen, die gewöhnliche Feurung der Engländer, werfen, wenn sie brennen, oft kleine hohle Kügelchen aus, die man purses nennt, und die vom gemeinen Mann als Reichthum verkündigende Zeichen angesehen werden.

92) Bekanntlich sucht der gemeine Mann bei uns aus dem Bodensatze des Koffers die Zukunft zu erforschen; vielleicht treibt in England der Aberglaube ein ähnliches Spiel mit den auf dem Grunde einer Tasse zufällig befindlichen Theeblättern.



les, my dear, we shall have a great deal of good company at our church to-morrow." — „Perhaps we may, my dear," returned I, „though you need be under no uneasiness about that, you shall have a sermon whether there be or not." — „That is what I expect," returned she, „but I think, my dear, we ought to appear there as decently as possible. for who knows what may happen?" „Your precautions," replied I, „are highly commendable. A decent behaviour and appearance in church is what charms me. We should be devout, and humble, cheerful and serene." — „Yes," cried she, „I know that, but I mean we should go there in as proper a manner as possible; not altogether like the scrubs about us." „You are quite right, my dear," returned I, „and I was going to make the very same proposal. The proper manner of going is, to go there as early as possible, to have time for meditation before the service begins." — „Phoo, Charles," interrupted she, „all that is very true, but not what I would be at. I mean, we should go there genteely. You know the church is two miles off, and I protest I don't like to see my daughters trudging up to their pews all blówzed and red with walking, and looking for all the world as if they had been winners at a smóck race<sup>93</sup>). Now, my dear, my proposal is this: there are our two plow horses, the Colt that has been in our family

---

93) smock race. *Bei Festen auf den Dörfern laufen oft Personen des andern Geschlechts um die Wette; der Preis der Siegerinn ist ein Hemde.*

thèse nine yèars, ánd his compánion Bláckberry, thát há s scárce dóne án éartly thíng fòr thís mónth pást. Thèy áre bòth gròwn fát ánd làzy. Whý shóuld nó t hèy dó sòmething á s wèll á s wè? 'And lét mè téll yòu, w hén Mòses há s trimmed thém á lítte, thèy wíll cút á vèry tólerable fígure.

Tò thís propòsal 'I objécted, thát wálking wóuld bè twènty times mòre genteèl thán súch á páltry convéyance, á s Bláckberry wás wálleýed, ánd thè Còlt wánted á tàil: thát thèy hád néver bèn bròke tò thè réin; büt hád án hún dred vícious tríc ks ánd thát wè hád büt óne sáddle ánd píllion ín thè whòle hóuse. 'Al' thèse objéctions, howéver, wère òver-rúled; sò thát 'I wás óbliged tò complý. Thè néxt mórning 'I percèived thém nó t á lítte búsy ín colléctíng súch matèrials á s migh t bè nécessary fòr thè expédítion; büt á s 'I fòund ít wóuld bè á bú siness óf tíme, 'I wálked ón tò thè chúr ch befóre, ánd thèy prómised spèedily tò fóllo w. 'I wáited néar án hóur ín thè réadíng dé sk <sup>94)</sup> fòr thèir arríval; büt nó t fínding thém cóme á s expécted, 'I wás óbliged tò begín, ánd wént thróugh thè sèrvíce, nó t wíthóut sòmè unéasíness á t fínding thém ábsent. Thís wás en-crèased w hén áll wás fínished, ánd nó appèarance óf thè fámily. 'I thèrefóre wálked bá ck bý thè hórsè-wá y, w hích wás fíve míles róund thóugh thè fòót-wá y wás büt twò, ánd w hén gót ábout hálf-wá y hòme, percèived thè procèssion márch-

---

94) reading desk, ein Pult unter der Kanzel, wo der Geistliche die Liturgie abliest. Unter ihm ist alsdann noch ein Platz für den Küster (Clerc),

ing slowly forward towards the church; my son, my wife, and the two little ones exalted upon one horse, and my two daughters upon the other. I demanded the cause of their delay; but I soon found by their looks they had met with a thousand misfortunes on the road. The horses had at first refused to move from the door, till Mr. Burchell was kind enough to beat them forward for about two hundred yards with his cudgel. Next the straps of my wife's pillion broke down, and they were obliged to stop to repair them before they could proceed. After that one of the horses took it into his head to stand still, and neither blows nor entreaties could prevail with him to proceed. It was just recovering from this dismal situation that I found them; but perceiving every thing safe, I own their present mortification did not much displease me, as it would give me many opportunities of future triumph, and teach my daughters more humility.

## CHÂP. XI.

*The family still resolve to hold up their heads.*

Michaelmas - eve happening on the next day, we were invited to burn nuts <sup>95)</sup> and play tricks at

---

95) Die in einigen Gegenden Statt findende Englische Volksfutte, auf welche Goldsmith hindeutet, ist folgende: Es werden zwei Nüsse an das Feuer gelegt; die eine stellt den Liebhaber, die andre die Geliebte vor. Verbrennen beide Nüsse zu gleicher Zeit, so ist es ein Zeichen, dass die darunter gedachten Personen sich bald heirathen werden; verbrennt aber eine Nuss vor der andern, so wird nichts aus der Heirath. — Auf eine ähnliche Sitte deutet Gay in dem

neighbour Flamborough's. 'Our late mortifications had humbled us a little, or it is probable we might have rejected such an invitation with contempt; However, we suffered ourselves to be happy. 'Our honest neighbour's goose and dumplings <sup>96)</sup> were fine, and the lambs-wool <sup>97)</sup>, even in the opinion of my wife, who was a connoisseur, was excellent. It is true, his manner of telling stories was not quite so well. They were very long, and very dull, and all about himself, and we had laughed at them ten times before; however, we were kind enough to laugh at them once more.

Mr. Burchell, who was of the party, was always fond of seeing some innocent amusement going forward, and set the boys and girls to blind man's buff <sup>98)</sup>. My wife too was persuaded to join

---

*oben angeführten Gedicht hin, indem er die Hobnolia sagen läßt:*

Two hazel-nuts I threw into the flame,  
And to each nut I gave a sweet-heart's name;  
This with the loudest bounce me sore amaz'd,  
That in a flame of brightest colour blaz'd.  
As blaz'd the nut, so may thy passion grow;  
For 'twas thy nut that did so brightly glow.

96) dumplings, eine Art Klöße.

97) lamb's-wool wird in der mehrmals angeführten Pariser Ausgabe des Vicar erklärt durch: A sort of drink made of warm ale, sugar etc., in use among the lower class of people. It is called lamb's-wool from its softness and warmth. — In einer Note zu Shakspeare's Macbeth findet man das Wort erklärt durch: roasted apples in strong beer, with sugar and spice. Ash erklärt es in seinem Wörterbuche durch: a kind of beverage in which roasted apples are one chief ingredient.

98) blind man's buff, Blindekuh, ein bekanntes Kinderspiel;

In the diversion, and it gave me pleasure to think she was not yet too old. In the mean time, my neighbour and I looked on, laughed at every feat and praised our own dexterity when we were young. Hot cockles <sup>99</sup>) succeeded next, questions and commands followed that, and last of all, they sate down to hunt the slipper. As every person may not be acquainted with this primaeval pastime, it may be necessary to observe, that the company at this play plant themselves in a ring upon the ground, all, except one who stands in the middle, whose business it is to catch a shoe, which the company shove about under their hams from one to another something like a weaver's shuttle. As it is impossible, in this case, for the lady who is up to face all the company at once, the great beauty of the play lies in hitting her a thump with the heel of the shoe on that side least capable of making a defence. It was in this manner that my eldest daughter was hemmed in, and thumped about, all blowzed, in spirits, and bawling for fair play, fair play, with a voice that might deafen a ballad singer <sup>100</sup>), when confusion on confusion, who

---

99) Hot cockles, gleichfalls ein Kinderspiel, in welchem man einem aus der Gesellschaft die Augen verbindet, und errathen läßt, wer ihn geschlagen.

100) ballad-singer, gemeine Leute, welche in London und an andern Orten Englands auf öffentlicher Straßse Volkslieder absingen, die sie auch oft mit einem Instrument begleiten. Man darf nur die Physionomie der Balladesängerin in Hogarth's Zeichnungen ansehen, um sich zu überzeugen, daß sehr viel dazu gehören muß, die plärrenden Stimmen dieser Leute zu übertönen.

should enter the room but our two great acquaintances from town, Lady Blárney and Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amélia Skéggs! Description would but beggar, therefore it is unnecessary to describe this new mortification. Déath! To be seen by ladies of such high breeding in such vulgar attitudes! Nothing better could ensue from such a vulgar play of M<sup>r</sup>. Flámborough's proposing. We seemed stuck to the ground for some time, as if actually petrified with amazement.

The two ladies had been at our house to see us, and finding us from home, came after us hither, as they were uneasy to know what accident could have kept us from church the day before. Olivia undertook to be our prolocutor, and delivered the whole in a summary way, only saying, „we were thrown from our horses.“ At which account the ladies were greatly concerned; but being told the family received no hurt, they were extremely glad: but being informed that we were almost killed by the fright, they were vastly sorry; but hearing that we had a very good night, they were extremely glad again. Nothing could exceed their complaisance to my daughters; their professions the last evening were warm, but now they were ardent. They protested a desire of having a more lasting acquaintance. Lady Blárney was particularly attached to Olivia; Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amélia Skéggs (I love to give the whole name) took a greater fancy to her sister. They supported the conversation between themselves, while my daughters sat silent, admiring their exalted breeding. But as every reader, however beggar-

ly himself, is fond of high-lived dialogues, with anecdotes of Lords, Ladies, and Knights of the Garter <sup>101)</sup>, 'I must beg leave to give him the concluding part of the present conversation.

„All that 'I know of the matter,“ cried Miss Skéggs, „is this, that it may be true, or it may not be true: but this 'I can assure your Ladyship, that the whole rout <sup>102)</sup> was in amaze; his Lordship <sup>103)</sup> turned all manner of colours, my Lady fell into a swoon: but Sir Tómkyn, drawing his sword swore he was hers to the last drop of his blood.“

101) A Knight of the Garter, ein Ritter des von Eduard III. gestifteten Ordens vom blauen Hosenbunde. Er ist der vornehmste in England. Die Abzeichen desselben sind ein blaues Knieband mit einer goldenen Schnalle, das am linken Beine getragen wird, mit dem Motto: Hony soit qui mal y pense, ferner ein silberner eingestickter Stern auf der linken Brust, nebst dem Bildnisse des heiligen George in Gold emallirt, welches am Ende eines breiten blauen Bandes hängt, das über die linke Schulter geht. — Man sehe ein Mehreres über diesen Gegenstand unter andern in *Wendeborn's Zustand des Staats in Großbritannien. Theil I. §. 2.*

102) rout. So nennt man in England die Assembleen, wozu die Damen ausschliessend das Einladungsrecht haben. Man sehe die Beschreibung eines solchen Vergnügens, dessen Wesentliches darin besteht, dass mehrere Personen sich zusammentreffen, sich unterhalten, spielen, Erfrischungen zu sich nehmen u. s. w., in der schätzbaren Zeitschrift: *London und Paris, erster Jahrgang zweites Stück, S. 116.*

103) Lordship, Ladyship. Der eigentliche Adel in England besteht aus den Herzögen, Marquis, Grafen oder Earls, Viscounts und Baronen. Sie allein sind Noblemen, heißen zusammen Lords, sind Peers des Reichs, und haben Sitz und Stimme im Oberhause. Wenn man mit einem Herzoge

„Wéll,“ replied our peèress, „this I cán sáy, thát the Dùtchess néver tòld mè à syllable óf the mátter, and I beliève hér Grâce wòuld kèep nóthing à sècred fróm mè. This you màý depend upón ás fáct, thát the néxt mórníng my Lórd Dùke cried óut thrée times tò his válet dé chámbré, Jérnigan, Jérnigan, Jérnigan, bríng mè my gár- ters.“

Bút prèviously I shòuld hàve méntionèd the véry impolite beháviour óf M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell, whò, dùring this discòurse, sàte with his face túrned tò the fire, ánd át the conclúsiòn óf évery sèntence wòuld cry óut *fudge* <sup>104</sup>), án expréssiòn which displéased ús áll, ánd ín sòme méasure damped the rísiंग spirit óf the conversátiòn.

„Besídes, my dèar Skéggs,“ contínued óur Peèress, „there ís nóthing óf this ín the cópy óf vèrses thát D<sup>r</sup>. Búrdock màde upón the occásiòn.“  
*Fudge!*

„I ám surprísed át thát,“ cried Miss Skéggs; „fór he sèldom léaves ány thing óut, ás he wrítes  
only

---

*spricht, so sagt man your Grace; wenn man denselben anredet, so sagt man blos My Lord, oder My Lord Duke, redet man von demselben, so kann man sagen his Grace, und von der Gemahlin desselben her Grace. Die Anrede an letztere ist Madam oder My Lady Dutchess. Zu einem Marquis, Grafen, Viscount und Baron sagt man in der Anrede: My Lord, zu ihren Gemahlinnen: My Lady oder auch your Lordship, your Ladyship; spricht man von ihnen, so heisst es: his Lordship, her Ladyship.*

104) *fudge*, ein Wort, wodurch Herr Burchell seinen, mit Verachtung verbundenen, Unwillen über das Geschwätz der Stadtdamen bezeugt.



only for his own amusement. But can your Ladyship favour me with a sight of them?" *Fudge!*

My dear creature," replied our Peersess, "do you think I carry such things about me? Though they are very fine to be sure, and I think myself something of a judge; at least I know what pleases myself. Indeed I was ever an admirer of all D<sup>r</sup>. Purdock's little pieces; for except what he does, and our dear Countess at Hanover-Square<sup>105</sup>), there's nothing comes out but the most lowest stuff in nature; not a bit of high life among them." *Fudge!*

"Your Ladyship should except," says t'other, "your own things in the Lady's Magazine<sup>106</sup>). I hope you'll say there's nothing low lived there? But I suppose we are to have no more from that quarter!" *Fudge!*

"Why, my dear," says the Lady, "you know

105) Square bedeutet einen, mehrentheils runden, oft mit einem kostbaren Gesträube eingefassten und zuweilen mit einer Statue in der Mitte verzierten freien Platz in einer Stadt. Das Innere des von einem breiten Kiespfade eingefassten Mittelplatzes ist mit Gras bewachsen, welches mit vieler Sorgfalt gepflegt wird. Squares heißen diese runden Plätze, weil die sie umgebenden Gebäude ein regelmässiges oder längliches Viereck bilden. London hat mehrere dergleichen schöne öffentliche Plätze, welche zur Zierde der Stadt und zur Gesundheit der Einwohner viel beitragen, und zum Theil auch mit Baumgruppen besetzt sind. — Hanover Square ist übrigens der Name eines wirklichen Platzes in London, wo viele Häuser der Vornehmern stehen.

106) Lady's Magazine, Titel einer unbedeutenden periodischen Schrift, die vielleicht noch jetzt fortgesetzt wird.

mý reader <sup>107</sup>) and compánion há s léft mè tò bè márried tò Cáptain Ròach, ánd ás mý pòor eyes wòn't sùffer mè tò write mysèlf, 'I háve bèen fòr sòme tíme lòoking óut fòr anóther. 'A próper pèrson is nò éasy máttér tò find, ánd tò bè sùre thírty pòunds à yèar is à smàll stípend fòr à wèll bréd gírl óf cháracter, thát càn rèad; write, ánd bè-hàve ín còmpany, ás fòr thè chít s abóut tówn, thèrè is nò bèaring thém abóut óne." *Fudge!*

„Thát 'I knòw," cried Miss Skéggs, „bý expèrience. Fòr óf thè thrèe compánions 'I hád thís lást hálf yèar, óne óf thém refúsed tò dó pláin-wórk án hóur ín thè dày, anóther thóught twén-ty-five guíneas à yèar tòó smàll à sálary, ánd 'I wás óbliged tò sènd áway thè thírð, becáuse 'I suspècted án intrígue wíth thè cháp-láin. Vír-tue, mý dèar Làdy Blárney, vírtue is wórt h ány príce; bút whère is thát tò bè fóund?" *Fudge!*

Mý wífe hád bèen fòr à lóng tíme áll attén-tion tò thís discóurse, bút wás particúlarly strúck wíth thè láttér párt óf ít. Thírty pòunds ánd twén-ty-five guíneas à yèar máde fífty fíx pòunds fíve shíllings 'Englích móney, áll wích wás ín à mán-ner góing à bégging <sup>108</sup>), ánd míght éasily bè se-cúred ín thè fámily. Shè fòr à móment stúdiéd mý lòoks fòr appróbátion; ánd, tò ówn à trúth, 'I wás óf ópínion, thát twò súch pláces wóuld fit óur twò dàughters exáctly. Bèsides, íf thè 'Squíre hád ány réál áffèction fòr mý éldèst dàughtèr, thís wóuld bè thè wáy tò mákè hér évery wáy quáli-fied

---

<sup>107</sup>) Vorleserin.

<sup>108</sup>) going a begging, die sich von Selbst anbieten

for her fortune. My wife therefore was resolved that we should not be deprived of such advantages for want of assurance, and undertook to harange for the family. „I hope, cried she, „your Ladyships will pardon my present presumption. 'It is true, we have no right to pretend to such favours; but yet it is natural for me to wish putting my children forward in the world. 'And I will be bold to say my two girls have had a pretty good education, and capacity, at least the country can't show better. They can read, write, and cast accòmpts; they understand their needle, breadstitch, cross and change<sup>109</sup>), and all manner of plain work; they can pink<sup>110</sup>), point, and frill; and know something of musick; they can do up small cloaths, work upon catgut<sup>111</sup>); my eldest can cut paper, and my youngest has a very pretty manner of telling fortunes upon the cards.“ *Judge!*

When she had delivered this pretty piece of eloquence, the two ladies looked at each other a few minutes in silence, with an air of doubt and importance. 'At last, Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia Skéggs condescended to observe, that the young ladies; from the opinion she could form of them from so slight an acquaintance, seemed very

---

109) breadstitch, cross and change, *sind verschiedene Arten zu nähen.*

110) pink, ein Instrument, mit welchem man Figuren aus Seide, Leinwand u. s. w. ausschlägt, und sie hernach auf Kleider u. s. w. setzt. Point and frill zeigen etwas ähnliches an.

111) catgut, Flor; work upon catgut, auf Flor arbeiten, um demselben eine Aehnlichkeit mit Kanten zu geben.

fit for such employments: „Bút à thing óf this kind, Mádam,“ cried shè, addressíng my spouse „requires à thórough examinàtion into cháracters, and à mòre pèrfect knówledge óf èach óther. Nót, Mádam,“ continued shè, „thát 'I in the lèast suspect the yóung ladies virtue, prudence and discrètíon; bút thère is à fóm in these things, Mádam, thère is à fóm.“

My wife appróved hér suspícions vèry mých, óbsèrving thát shè wás vèry apt tò bè suspícious hersèlf, bút référred hér tò all the nèighbours fór à cháracter; bút this óur Peèress declined ás unnecessary, allédgíng thát còusin Thórnhill's recommendation wóuld bè suffícíent, and upón this wè résted óur pétítíon.

## CHAP. XII.

*Fortune seèms resólvèd tò hùmbler the fàmily óf Wakefield. Mortificàtions àre óften mòre pàínful thán rèal colàmities.*

W hén wè wère retúrned hòme, the nìght wás dédicatèd tò schèmes óf fùture cónquest. Deborah exèrted mých sagacity in conjècturing which óf the twò girls wás líkely tò háve the bèst plàce, and mòst opportúnities óf seèing good còmpany. The ónly óbstacle tò óur préfèrment wás in obtàining the 'Squire's recommendàtion; bút hè hád alréady shòwn ús tòò mány ínstànces óf his fríendship tò dóubt óf ít nów. Even in béd my wife képt úp the úsual thème: „Wèll, fáith, my dèar Chárles, betwèen óursèlves, 'I think wè háve màde àn excellent dày's wórk óf ít.“ — „Prétty wèll,“ cried

'I, nót knòwing wkat tò sày. — „What ònly ptetty wèll!“ retúrnèd shè. „I thínk ít ís vèry wèll. Suppòse thè girls shòuld còme tò màke acquaintances óf tàste ín tówn! Thís I ám assùred óf, thát Lóndon ís thè ònly plàce ín thè wórlð fór àll mánner óf húsbands. Besides, mìy dèar, strànger, thínks hàppen évery dáy: ánd ás ládies óf quálity áre sò tàken wíth mìy dàughters, wát wíll nót mén óf quálity bè! 'Entrenòus, I protést I líke mìy Làdy Blárney vástly, sò vèry obligíng. Howéver, Miss Carolína Wíllelmína Skéggs hásh mìy wárm héart. Bút yét, wén thèy càme tò tàlk óf plàces ín tówn, yòu sàw át ónce hów I náiled thém. Téll mè, mìy dèar, dòn't yòu thínk I díd fór mìy chítldrén thère?“ — „Ay,“ retúrnèd I, nót knòwing wèll wát tò thínk óf thè mátter, „héaven gránt thèy mày bè bòth thè bétter fór ít thís dáy thrèe mónths!“ Thís wás óne óf thòse observátions I ùsually màde tò impréss mìy wífe wíth án opínion óf mìy sagácíty; fór ít thè girls succèded, thén ít wás à pìous wísh fulfilled; bút ít ány thínk unfórtunate ensùed, thén ít míght bè lòoked úpón ás à próphecy. 'All thís conversátion, howéver, wás ònly preparátory tò anóther schème, ánd índèed I dréaded ás múch. Thís wás nóthing lèss thán, thát ás wè wére nów tò hòld úp óur héads à líttle hígher ín thè wórlð, ít wòuld bè própér tò sèll thè Còlt, wích wás gròwn òld, át à néíghbouríng fáír, ánd buy ús án hórse thát wòuld càrry síngle ór dóuble <sup>112)</sup> upón án occásion, ánd make à prètty

112) to carry single or double, *eine Person oder zwei tragen.* — *Es ist in England gar nichts Ungewöhnliches, dass zwei Personen auf Einem Pferde sitzen,*

appearance at church or upon a visit. This at first I opposed stoutly but it was as stoutly defended. However, as I weakened, my antagonist, gained strength, till at last it was resolved to part with him.

'As the fair happened on the following day, I had intentions of going myself: but my wife persuaded me that I had got a cold, and nothing could prevail upon her to permit me from home. „No, my dear, said she, „our son Moses is a discreet boy, and can buy and sell to very good advantage you know all our great bargains are of his purchasing. He always stands out and higgles, and actually tires them till he gets a bargain.“

'As I had some opinion of my son's prudence, I was willing enough to entrust him with this commission; and the next morning I perceived his sisters mighty busy in fitting out Moses for the fair; trimming his hair, brushing his buckles, and cocking his hat with pins <sup>113</sup>). The business of the toilet being over, we had at last the satisfaction of seeing him mounted upon the Colt, with a deal box before him to bring home groceries in. He had on a coat made of that cloth they call thunder and lightning <sup>114</sup>), which, though grown too short, was much too good to be thrown away. His waistcoat was of gosling green <sup>115</sup>), and his

113) To cock a hat with pins, *einen Hut mit Stecknadeln aufstecken*, *aufräumen*, so dass er eckigt wird.

114) a coat of that cloath they call thunder and lightning, *ein Kleid von dem Tuche, welches man Donner und Blitz nennt, d. h. Tuch von zwei verschiedenen Farben, hell und dunkel*.

115) gosling, *eine junge Gans*; gosling green, *gänsegrün*.

sisters had tied his hair with a broad black ribbon. We all followed him several paces from the door, bawling after him good luck, good luck, till we could see him no longer.

He was scarce gone, when M'r. Thornhill's butler came to congratulate us upon our good fortune, saying, that he overheard his young master mention our names with great commendation.

Good fortune seemed resolved not to come alone. Another footman from the same family followed, with a card for my daughters, importing, that the two ladies had received such pleasing accounts from M'r. Thornhill of us all, that, after a few previous enquiries, they hoped to be perfectly satisfied. „Ay,“ cried my wife, „I now see it is no easy matter to get into the families of the great; but when one once gets in, then, as Moses says, one may go sleep.“ To this piece of humour, for she intended it for wit, my daughters assented with a loud laugh of pleasure. In short, such was her satisfaction at this message, that she actually put her hand into her pocket, and gave the messenger seven-pence halfpenny<sup>116</sup>).

This was to be our visiting day. The next that came was M'r. Burchell, who had been at the fair. He brought my little ones a pennyworth of gingerbread each, which my wife undertook to keep for them, and give them by letters at a

<sup>116</sup>) seven pence halfpenny,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  pence, *fünf Groschen nach unserm Gelde. Das Komische liegt wol darin, dass der Bote statt Einer Münze von diesem Werth, entweder einen sixpence und drei halfpence, oder wol gar funfzehn halfpence erhält.*

time<sup>117</sup>). He brought my daughters also à couple of boxes, in which they might keep wafers, snuff, patches, or even money, when they got it. My wife was usually fond of a weasel skin purse, as being the most lucky; but this by the bye. We had still a regard for M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell, tho' his late rude behaviour was in some measure displeasing; nor could we now avoid communicating our happiness to him, and asking his advice: although we seldom followed advice, we were all ready enough to ask it. When he read the note from the two ladies, he shook his head, and observed, that an affair of this sort demanded the utmost circumspection. — 'This air of diffidence highly displeased my wife, „I never doubted, Sir,“ cried she, „your readiness to be against my daughters and me. You have more circumspection than is wanted. However, I fancy when we come to ask advice, we shall apply to persons who seem to have made use of it themselves.“ — „Whatever my own conduct may have been, Madam,“ replied he, „is not the present question; though as I have made no use of advice myself, I should in conscience give it to those that will.“ — 'As I was apprehensive this answer might draw on a repartee, making up by abuse what it wanted in wit, I changed the subject, by seeming to wonder what could keep our son so long at the fair, as it was now almost nightfall. — „Never mind our son,“ cried my wife, depend upon it he knows what he

---

117) Es ist solcher Pfefferkuchen gemeint, auf welchen die Buchstaben des Alphabets gedruckt sind.



is about. 'I'll warrant we'll néver seè him sell his hén ón à rainy dày <sup>118</sup>). 'I háve seen him buy súch bárgains ás would amáze óne. 'I'll téll you à good stòry about thát, thát will màke you split your sides with láughing. — Bút ás 'I live, yónder cómes Mòses, without àn hórse, and the bók at his báck."

'As shè spòke, Mòses cáme slòwly ón foòt, and swéating únder the deal bók, which hè hád strápt róund his shòuldèrs like à pédlar. — „Wélcome, Mòses; wèll, mì boy, wát háve you bróught ús fróm the fàir?" — „'I háve bróught you mysèlf," cried Mòses, with à slý lók, and résting the bók ón the drésser <sup>119</sup>). — „'Ay, Mòses," cried mì wife, „thát wè knòw, bút whére is the hórse?" — „'I háve sóld him," cried Mòses, „fór thrèe pòunds five shillings and twópence." — „Wèll dóne, mì good boy," retúrnèd shè, „'I knèw you wóuld tòuch thém óf. Betwèen oursèlves, thrèe pòunds five shillings and twó pence is nò bád dày's wórk. Cóme, lét ús háve ít thén." — „'I háve bróught báck nò móney," cried Mòses agáin. „'I háve láid ít àll óut in à bárgain, and hère ít is," pùlling óut à búndle fróm his bréast: hère thèy áre; à gròce <sup>120</sup>) óf grèen spéctacles, with sílver ríms and shagrèen càses." — „'A gròce óf grèen spéctacles!" repèated mì wife in à

---

118) *Eine sprichwörtliche Redensart, welche wörtlich heisst: seine Henne nicht an einem trüben Tage verkaufen, d. h. seinen Vortheil verstehen.*

119) *dresser, Anrichtebank (auch Küchentisch,*

120) *a groce, ein Groß, zwölf Dutzend,*

faint voice. „And you have parted with the Colt,  
 and brought us back nothing but a groce of green  
 paltry spectacles!“ — „Dear mother,“ cried the  
 boy, why won't you listen to reason? I had them  
 a dead bargain <sup>121</sup>), or I should not have bought  
 them. The silver rims alone will sell for double  
 the money.“ — „A fig <sup>122</sup>) for the silver rims,“  
 cried my wife, in a passion: „I dare swear they  
 won't sell for above half the money at the rate of  
 broken <sup>123</sup>) silver, five shillings an ounce.“ —  
 „You need be under no uneasiness,“ cried I,  
 „about selling the rims; for they are not worth  
 six-pence, for I perceive they are only copper  
 varnished over.“ — „What,“ cried my wife, „not  
 silver, the rims not silver!“ — „No,“ — cried  
 I, „no more silver than your sauce-pan.“ — „And  
 so,“ returned she, „we have parted with the Colt,  
 and have only got a groce of green spectacles, with  
 copper rims and shagreen cases! A murrain take  
 such trumpery <sup>124</sup>). The blockhead has been im-  
 posed upon, and should have known his company  
 better.“ — „There, my dear,“ cried I, „you  
 are wrong, he should not have known them, at  
 all.“ — „Marry <sup>125</sup>), hang the ideot,“ return-  
 ed she, „to bring me such stuff, if I had them,  
 I would throw them in the fire.“ — „There again

121) a dead bargain, um einen Spottpreis.

122) a fig, ein. Verachtung bedeutender Ausdruck.

123) broken silver, altes Silber.

124) murrain, eigentlich: Seuche unter den Thieren, a murrain take such trumpery, der Teufel hole solche Betrügerei.

125) marry, eine niedrige Art der Bethörung.

you are wrong, my dear," cried I; for though they be copper, we will keep them by us, as copper spectacles, you know, are better than nothing."

By this time the unfortunate Moses was undeceived. He now saw that he had indeed been imposed upon by a prowling sharper, who, observing his figure, had marked him for an easy prey. I therefore asked the circumstances of his deception. He sold the horse, it seems, and walked the fair in search of another. A reverend looking man brought him to a tent, under pretence of having one to sell. „Here," continued Moses, „we met another man, very well dressed, who desired to borrow twenty pounds upon these, saying, that he wanted money and would dispose of them for a third of the value. The first gentleman, who pretended to be my friend, whispered me to buy them, and cautioned me not let so good an offer pass. I sent for Mr. Flamborough, and they talked him up as finely as they did me, and so at last we were persuaded to buy the two grèce between us."

### CH A P. XIII.

*Mr. Burchell is found to be an enemy; for he has the confidence to give disagreeable advice.*

Our family had now made several attempts to be fine; but some unforeseen disaster demolished each as soon as projected. I endeavoured to take the advantage of every disappointment, to improve their good sense in proportion as they were frustrated in ambition. You see my children," cried

"I, „hów little is to be gót by attempts to impòse upon the wòrld, in còping with óur bétters. Súch as are pòor and will assòciate with nòne bút the rich, are hated by thòse they avoid, and despised by thèse they fòllow. Unèqual combinàtions are always disadvantageous to the wèaker side: the rich háving the pléasure, and the pòor the inconveniènces that result fróm them. Bút còme, Díck, my boy, and repèat the fàble that you wére reading to - day, fór the goòd óf the còmpany."

„Once upon à time," cried the child, „à Giant and à Dwarf wére friènds, and képt togéther. They made à bargain that they wòuld néver forsàke èach óther, bút gò seèk advèntures. The first bàttle they fòught wàs with twò Sàracens, and the Dwarf, who wàs vèry couràgeous, déalt óne óf the chàmions à mòst àngry blòw, 'It díd the Sàracen bút vèry little ínjury, who lífting úp his swòrd, fáirly strúck óff the pòor Dwarf's àrm. He wàs nów in à wòeful plight; bút the giant còming to his assístance, in à shòrt time léft the twò Sàracens déad ón the plàin, and the Dwarf cut óff the déad mán's héad óut óf spíte. They thén travelled ón to ànóther advènture, This wàs against thrèe blóody - minded Sàtyrs, who wére càrying away à dàmsel in distréss. The Dwarf wàs nót quite sò fièrce nów às befòre; bút fór àll that, strúck the first blòw, which wàs retúrned by ànóther, that knócked óut his èye; bút the Giant wàs sòn úp with them, and hád they nót fléd, wòuld cèrtainly háve kílled them èvery óne. They wére àll vèry joyful fór this víctory, and the dàmsel who wàs relíevéd féll in lóve with the Giant, and már-

ried him. They now travelled far, and farther than I can tell; till they met with a company of robbers. The Giant, for the first time, was foremost now; but the Dwarf was not far behind. The battle was stout and long. Wherever the Giant came, all fell before him, but the Dwarf had like to have been killed more than once. At last the victory declared for the two adventures: but the Dwarf lost his leg. The Dwarf had now lost an arm. a leg, and an eye, while the Giant was without a single wound. Upon which he cried out to his little companion, my little hero, this is glorious sport; let us get one victory more, and then we shall have honour for ever. No, cries the Dwarf, who was by this time grown wiser, no, 'I declare off; 'I'll fight no more; for 'I find in every battle that you get all the honour and rewards, but all the blows fall upon me."

I was going to moralize this fable, when our attention was called off to a warm dispute between my wife and M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell: upon my daughters intended expedition to town. My wife very strenuously insisted upon the advantages that would result from it. M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell, on the contrary, dissuaded her with great ardour, and I stood neuter. His present dissuasions seemed but the second part of those which were received with so ill a grace in the morning. The dispute grew high, while poor Deborah, instead of reasoning stronger, talked louder and at last was obliged to take shelter from a defeat in clamour. The conclusion of her harangue, however, was highly displeasing to us all: she knew, she said, of some who had their own

sècret reasons for what they advised; but, for her part, she wished such to stay away from her house for the future. — „Mádam,” cried Búrchell, with looks of great compòsure, which tended to enflame her the more, „as for sècret reasons, you are right: I have sècret reasons, which I forbear to mention, because you are not able to answer those of which I make no sècret: but I find my visits here are become troublesome; I'll take my leave therefore now, and perhaps come once more to take a final farewell when I am quitting the country.” Thus saying, he took up his hat, nor could the attempts of Sophiã, whose looks seemed to upbraid his precipitancy, prevent his going.

When gone, we all regarded each other for some minutes with confusion. My wife, who knew herself to be the cause, strove to hide her concern with a forced smile, and an air of assurance, which I was willing to reprove: „Hów, wóman,” cried I to her, „is it thus we treat strangers? Is it thus we return their kindness: Bè assured, my dear, that these were the hárshes words, and to me the most unpleasing, that ever escapèd your lips,” — „Why would he provoke me then?” replied she; „but I know the motives of his advice perfectly well. He would prevent my girls from going to town, that he may have the pleasure of my youngest daughter's company here at home. But whatever happens, she shall chuse better company than such lowlived fellows as he.” — „Lowlived, my dear, do you call him?” cried I, it is very possible we may mistake this man's character: for he seems upon some occasions the most finished

gentleman I ever knew. — Tell me, Sophia, my girl, has he ever given you any secret instances of his attachment? — „His conversation with me, Sir,” replied my daughter, has ever been sensible, modest, and pleasing. As to aught else, no, never. „Once indeed, I remember to have heard him say, he never knew a woman who could find merit in a man that seemed poor.” „Such my dear,” cried I, „is the common cant of all the unfortunate or idle. But I hope you have been taught to judge properly of such men, and that it would be even madness to expect happiness from one who has been so very bad an oeconomist of his own. Your mother and I have now better prospects for you. The next winter, which you will probably spend in town, will give you opportunities of making a more prudent choice.”

What Sophia's reflections were upon this occasion, I cannot pretend to determine; but I was not displeased at the bottom that we were rid of a guest from whom I had much to fear. Our breach of hospitality went to my conscience a little: but I quickly silenced that monitor by two or three specious reasons, which served to satisfy and reconcile me to myself. The pain which conscience gives the man who has already done wrong, is soon got over. Conscience is a coward, and those faults it has not strength enough to prevent, it seldom has justice enough to accuse.

#### CHÂP. XIV.

*Fresh mortifications, or a demonstration that seeming calamities may be real blessings.*

The journey of my daughters to town was now resolved upon, Mr. Thornhill having kindly pro-

mised to inspect their conduct himself, and inform us by letter of their behaviour. But it was thought indispensably necessary that their appearance should equal the greatness of their expectations, which could not be done without expence. We debated therefore in full council what were the easiest methods of raising money. Or, more properly speaking, what we could most conveniently sell. The deliberation was soon finished, it was found that our remaining horse was utterly useless for the plow, without his companion, and equally unfit for the road, as wanting an eye, it was therefore determined that we should dispose of him for the purposes above-mentioned, at the neighbouring fair <sup>126</sup>), and, to prevent imposition, that I should go with him myself. Though this was one of the first mercantile transactions of my life, yet I had no doubt about acquitting myself with reputation. The opinion à man forms of his own prudence is measured by that of the company he keeps; and as mine was mostly in the family way, I had conceived no unfavourable sentiments of my worldly wisdom. My wife, however, next morning, at parting, after I had got some paces from the door, called me back, to advise me, in a whisper, to have all my eyes about me <sup>127</sup>).

I had, in the usual forms, when I came to the fair, put my horse through all his paces;

---

126) Auf dem Markt zu Welbridge, wie dieser Ort weiter unten genannt wird.

127) Ein sprichwörtliche Redensart, welche bedeutet: sehr auf seiner Hut seyn.



ces <sup>128</sup>); büt för söme tíme hád nõ bídders. 'At lást à Chapman appróached, ánd, áfter hè hád för à good while exámined the hórsé róund, finding him blínd óf óne eye, hè wóuld háve nóthing tò say tò him: à sécond cáme úp; büt óbsérving hè hád à spávin, déclared hè wóuld nótt táke him för the dríving hòme: à thírđ percèived hè hád à wínd-gall, ánd wóuld bíd nõ móney; à fóurth knèw bý his eye thát hè hád the bóts: à fíft, wóndered whát à plágue <sup>129</sup>) 'I cóuld dó át the fáir wíth the blínd, spávinéd, galled háck, thát wás ónly fít tò bè cút úp för à dóg kénnel <sup>130</sup>). Bý this tíme 'I begán tò háve à móst heárty contémpť för the póor ánimál mysélf, ánd wás almóست ashámed át the appróach óf évery cústómer, för thóugh 'I díd nótt éntírely belíeve áll the féllóws túld mè; yét 'I reflécted thát the númer óf wítnesses wás à stróng présúmpción they wéte ríght, ánd S't. Grégory <sup>131</sup>), upón good wórks prófesses hímsélf tò bè óf the sáme ópíníon.

---

128) to put a horse through all his paces, *ein Pferd im Schritt, Trott, Sprung u. s. w. umherreiten.*

129) what a plague, *was zum Henker!*

130) a kennel, oder a dog's kennel, *ein Hundestall. Diese Hundeställe sind, bei jagdliebenden reichen Engländern, oft ansehnliche Gebäude, wie der auf dem Landhause des Herzogs von Richmond zu Goodwoodhouse, wovon Küttner in seinen Beiträgen, im 16ten Stück S. 90. eine Beschreibung giebt. — Die Englischen Hunde werden übrigens oft mit Pferdefleisch gefüttert.*

131) St. Gregory. *Wahrscheinlich ist Gregorius, Bischof von Nazianz (geboren 326, gestorben 391) gemeint, ein gelehrter und um sein Zeitalter verdienter Mann. Seine Werke, unter denen sich auch Gedichte befinden, die eine geraume Zeit auf Schulen statt der Profanscribenten gelesen wur-*

'I was in this mortifying situation, when a brother clergyman, an old acquaintance, who had also business in the fair, came up, and shaking me by the hand, proposed adjourning to a public-house and taking a glass of whatever we could get. I readily closed with the offer, and entering an ale-house, we were shown into a little back room, where there was only a venerable old man, who sat wholly intent over a large book, which he was reading. I never in my life saw a figure that prepossessed me more favourably. His locks of silver grey venerably shaded his temples, and his green old age seemed to be the result of health and benevolence. However, his presence did not interrupt our conversation; my friend and I discoursed on the various turns of fortune we had met: the Whistonian controversy, my last pamphlet, the archdeacons <sup>132</sup>) reply, and the hard measure that was dealt me. But our attention was in a short time taken off by the appearance of a youth, who, entering the room, respectfully said something softly to the old stranger. „Make no apologies, my child,“ said the old man, „to do good is a duty we owe to all our fellow creatures: take this, I wish it were more; but five

---

*den, sind unter andern zu Venedig 1753 in Folio herausgekommen. — Die hier genannte Abhandlung desselben über gute Werke ist uns nicht bekannt.*

<sup>132</sup>) Archdeacon, ein Geistlicher, der (s. Kuttner's Beitrüge, 15tes Stück, S. 50.) in England ohngefähr das ist, was in katholischen Ländern der Suffragant oder Weihbischof heißt. Er verrichtet gewisse Geschäfte unter und im Namen des Bischofs, besucht Kirchen, wenn es der Bischof selbst nicht thut u. s. w.

pounds will relieve your distress, and you are welcome." The modest youth shed tears of gratitude, and yet his gratitude was scarce equal to mine. I could have hugged the good old man in my arms, his benevolence pleased me so. He continued to read, and we resumed our conversation, until my companion, after some time, recollecting that he had business to transact in the fair, promised to be soon back; adding, that he always desired to have as much of Dr. <sup>133)</sup> Primrose's company as possible. The old gentleman, hearing my name mentioned, seemed to look at me with attention, for some time, and when my friend was gone, most respectfully demanded if I was any way related to the great Primrose, that courageous monogamist, who had been the bulwark of the church. Never did my heart feel sincerer rapture than at that moment. „Sir,“ cried I, „the applause of so good a man, as I am sure you are, adds to that happiness in my breast which your benevolence has already excited. You be-

---

133) Dr., abgekürzt für Doctor, und zwar entweder Doctor of Divinity, der Gottesgelahrtheit Doctor, oder Doctor of Laws, der Rechte Doctor (denn auch diese Würde nehmen viele Englische Geistliche an). Es gibt in England vier akademische Grade, nämlich 1) das Bakkalaureat der Künste, dessen Inhaber Bachelor of Arts heisst; 2) die Magisterwürde; 3) das Bakkalaureat der Fakultäten, namentlich der Theologie, der Rechte, der Medizin und der Musik und 4) die Doctorwürde, und zwar der Rechte, der Arzneigelahrtheit, der Theologie und der Musik. (Küttner giebt im 12ten Stücke seiner Beiträge, S. 58, von diesem Gegenstand eine ausführliche Nachricht, auf die wir den Leser verweisen müssen.)

hold before you, Sir, that Doctor Primrose, the monogamist, whom you have been pleased to call great. You here see that unfortunate Divine, who has so long, and it would ill become me to say, successfully, fought against the deuterogamy of the age." „Sir," cried the stranger, struck with awe „I fear I have been too familiar; but you'll forgive my curiosity, Sir: I beg pardon." „Sir," cried I, grasping his hand, „you are so far from displeasing me by your familiarity, that I must beg you'll accept my friendship, as you already have my esteem." — „Then with gratitude I accept the offer," cried he, squeezing me by the hand, „thou glorious pillar of unshaken orthodoxy; and do I behold." — I here interrupted what he was going to say; for though, as an author, I could digest no small share of flattery, yet now my modesty would permit no more. However, no lovers in romance ever cemented a more instantaneous friendship. We talked upon several subjects: at first I thought he seemed rather devout than learned, and began to think he despised all human doctrines as dröss. Yet this no way lessened him in my esteem; for I had for some time begun privately to harbour such an opinion myself. I therefore took occasion to observe, that the world in general began to be blameably indifferent as to doctrinal matters, and followed human speculations, too much. — „Ay, Sir," replied he, as if he had reserved all his learning to that moment, „Ay, Sir, the world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony or creation of the world has puzzled philosophers of all ages. What a medley of opinions have they

nót bröached upón the création óf the wórld? Sanconiáthou <sup>134</sup>), Manétho <sup>135</sup>), Berðsus <sup>136</sup>), and Océllus Lucánuſ <sup>137</sup>), háve áll áttémpťed íť ín váín. The láttér háſ theſe wórdſ, *Anarchon ara kai atelutaton to pan*; whích ímplý thát áll thínġſ háve néíther begínning nóŕ énd, Manétho áľſo, whó líved ábóút the tíme óf Nebuchádon-'Aſſer <sup>138</sup>),

134) *Sanchoniaton*, ein Phönizier, lebte etwan um das Jahr der Welt 2774. Man hat unter ſeinem Namen noch einige, angeblich von Philo aus Biblus in das Griechiſche überſetzte, geſchichtliche Fragmente, an deren Aechtheit indeſſen ſehr zu zweifeln iſt.

135) *Manetho*, ein aus Heliopolis gebürtiger Egyptiſcher Prieſter, der unter d'r Regierung des Ptolomäus Philadelphus lebte. Er ſchrieb in griechiſcher Sprache eine Chronik von Egypten, von der nur noch Bruchſtücke vorhanden ſind. Auch hat man von ihm ein vermuthlich untergeſchobenes Gedicht über die Geſtirne, welches Gronovius zu Leyden 1698. 4. herausgegeben hat.

136) *Berosus*, ein Chaldäer, der zu und nach den Zeiten Alexanders des Großen die Geſchichte ſeines Vaterlandes aus uralten Jahrbüchern ſchrieb, die in dem Tempel des Belus aufbewahrt wurden. Man hat von ſeinem Werke annoch einige Fragmente, welche in Fabricii Bibliotheca graeca; Vol. XIV., S. 175. — 211 ſtehen.

137) *Ocellus Lukanus* (d. i. aus Lucanien), 495 vor Chriſto, angeblich ein Schüler des Pythagoras. Man hat unter ſeinem Namen ein Buch über das Univerſum (unter andern herausgegeben von d' Argens, à Berlin 1762. 8.), welches aber wahrſcheinlich ganz unächt, wenigſtens ſehr verfäľſcht auf uns gekommen iſt. Die Worte, welche Goldsmith aus dieſem Werke anführt, ſtehen gleich im Anfange deſſelben, und heißen im Original ſ. 2. alſo; ὡναρχον ἀρχα καὶ ἀτελεύτητον το πᾶν.

138) *Nebucadnezar*, der berühmte König von Babylonien, welcher das jüdiſche Reich unter ſeine Botmäßigkeit brachte, lebte etwan um das Jahr der Welt 3380.

'Asser bëing à Sýriac wórd usually applied ás à sirname tò the kings óf thát còuntry, ás Téglat Phael-'Asser <sup>139</sup>), Nábon-'Asser <sup>140</sup>), hè, 'I sáy, fórmed à conjécture èqually absurd; fór ás wè usually sáy, *ek to biblion kubèrnetes* <sup>141</sup>), which implies thát bòoks wíll néver tèach the wòrld; sò hè attémted tò invéstigate. — Bút, Sir, 'I ásk párdon, 'I ám stráying fróm the quéstion." — Thát hè áctually wás; nór còuld 'I fór mý life seè hów the création óf the wòrld hád ány thing tò dò with the bússiness 'I wás tálking óf: bút it wás sufficient tò shew mè thát hè wás à mán óf létters, ánd 'I nów réverenced him the mòre. 'I wás résolved théréfore tò bríng him tò the tóuchstone; bút hè wás tòó mild ánd tòó géntle tò conténd fór victory. Whénéver 'I màde ány observàtion thát lòoked like à chállege tò cóntroversy, hè wòuld smíle, sháke his héad, ánd sáy nóthing; bý which 'I understood hè còuld sáy múch, íf hè thóught próper. The súbject, théréfore, insénsibly chánged fróm the bússiness óf antíquity tò thát which bróught ús bòth tò the fáir; mine 'I tòld him wás tò sell án hórse, ánd véry lúckily, índeed, his wás tò buy óne fór óne óf his ténants. Mý hórse wás sòon próduced, ánd ín fine wè strúck à bárgain. Nó-

---

139) Téglat-Phael-Asser soll vermuthlich der Assyrische Regent seyn, der eigentlich Tiglat-Pul-Asser heisst, und um 3243 lebte.

140) Nabunassar, der Gründer des Neu-Babylonischen Reichs; er lebte um das Jahr 3237.

141) Diese angeblich griechischen Worte sind so verunstaltet, daß der eigentliche Sinn derselben sich nicht angeben läßt.

thing now remained but to pay me, and he accordingly pulled out a thirty pound note <sup>142)</sup>, and bid me change it. Not being in a capacity of complying with his demand, he ordered his footman to be called up, who made his appearance in a very genteel livery. „Here, ‘Abraham,’ cried he, go and get gold for this; you’ll do it at neighbour Jackson’s, or any where.“ While the fellow was gone, he entertained me with a pathetic harangue on the great scarcity of silver, which I undertook to improve, by deploring also the great scarcity of gold; so that by the time Abraham returned, we had both agreed that money was never so hard to be come at as now. ‘Abraham returned to inform us, that he had been over the whole fair and could not get change, though he had offered half a crown <sup>143)</sup> for doing it. This was a very great disappointment to us all; but the old gentleman having paused a little; asked me if I knew one Solomon Flamborough in my part of the country: upon replying that he was my next door neighbour, „If that be the case then,“ returned he, „I believe we shall deal. You shall have a draught upon him, payable at sight: and let me tell you he is as warm <sup>144)</sup> a man as any with-

---

142) Die von der 1694 errichteten Londoner Bank ausgestellten Banknoten cirkuliren gleich dem baaren Gelde. Die geringsten sind die von zehn Pfund.

143) a crown, eine Englische Silbermünze, am Werth in Preuss. Courant 1 Rthlr. 15 Gr. 5 Pf. (s. oben S. 4.)

144) warm; hier in der Bedeutung: wohlhabend, ein Wort übrigens, dessen sich nur der gemeine Mann in diesem Sinne bedient.

in five miles round him. Honest Solomon and I have been acquainted for many years together. I remember I always beat him at three jumps <sup>145</sup>); but he could hop upon one leg farther than I, "A draught upon my neighbour was to me the same as money; for I was sufficiently convinced of his ability: the draught was signed and put into my hands, and Mr. Jenkinson, the old gentleman, his man Abraham, and my horse, old Blackberry, trotted off very well pleased with each other.

'After a short interval being left to reflection, I began to recollect that I had done wrong in taking a draught from a stranger, and so prudently resolved upon following the purchaser, and having back my horse. But this was now too late: I therefore made directly homewards, resolving to get the draught changed into money at my friend's as fast as possible. I found my honest neighbour smoking his pipe at his own door, and informing him that I had a small bill upon him, he read it twice over. „You can read the name, I suppose," cried I, „Ephraim Jenkinson." „Yes," returned he, „the name is written plain enough, and I know the gentleman too, the greatest rascal under the canopy of heaven. This is the very same rogue who sold us the spectacles. Was he not a venerable looking man, with grey hair, and no flaps to his pocketholes? And did he not talk a long string of learning about Greek and cosmogo-

---

145) three jumps, ein Spiel, um zu sehen, wie weit es jemand mit drei Sprüngen bringen kann.



ny, and the world?" To this I replied with a groan. „Ay," continued he, „he has but that one piece of learning in the world, and he always talks it away whenever he finds a scholar in company: but I know the rogue, and will catch him yet."

Though I was already sufficiently mortified, my greatest struggle was to come, in facing my wife and daughters. Nò truant <sup>146)</sup> was ever more afraid of returning to school, there to behold the master's visage, than I was of going home. I was determined, however, to anticipate their fury, by first falling into a passion myself.

But, alas, upon entering, I found the family nò may disposed for battle. My wife and girls were all in tears, M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill having been there that day to inform them, that their journey to town was entirely over. The two ladies having heard reports of us from some malicious person about us, were that day set out for Lóndon. He could neither discover the tendency, nor the author of these, but whatever they might be, or whoever might have broached them, he continued to assure our family of his friendship and protection. I found, therefore, that they bore my disappointment with great resignation, as it was eclipsed in the greatness of their own. But what perplexed us most was to think who could be so base as to asperse the character of a family so harmless as ours, too humble to excite envy, and too inoffensive to create disgust.

---

<sup>146)</sup> truant, ein Knabe, welcher die Schule versäumt hat.

## CHÂP. XV.

*'All M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell's villany at once detected,  
The folly of being over-wise.*

THAT evening and part of the following day was employed in fruitless attempts to discover our enemies: scarce a family in the neighbourhood but incurred our suspicions, and each of us had reasons for our opinion best known to ourselves. 'As we were in this perplexity, one of our little boys, who had been playing abroad, brought in a letter-case, which he found on the green. It was quickly known to belong to M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell, with whom it had been seen, and, upon examination contained some hints upon different subjects; but what particularly engaged our attention was a sealed note, superscribed, *the copy of a letter to be sent to the ladies at Thornhill-castle.* It instantly occurred that he was the base informer, and we deliberated whether the note should not be broke open. I was against it; but Sophia, who said she was sure that of all men he would be the last to be guilty of so much baseness, insisted upon its being read. In this she was seconded by the rest of the family, and, at their joint solicitation, I read as follows:

„L A D I E S,

„The bearer will sufficiently satisfy you as to the person from whom this comes: one at least the friend of innocence, and ready to prevent its being seduced. I am informed for a truth, that you have some intention of bringing two young ladies

to town, whom I have some knowledge of, under the character of companions. 'As I would neither have simplicity imposed upon, nor virtue contaminated, I must offer it as my opinion, that the impropriety of such a step will be attended with dangerous consequences. 'It has never been my way to treat the infamous or the lewd with severity; nor should I now have taken this method of explaining myself, or reproving folly, did it not aim at guilt. Take therefore the admonition of a friend, and seriously reflect on the consequences of introducing infamy and vice into retreats where peace and innocence have hitherto resided."

'Our doubts were now at an end. There seemed indeed something applicable to both sides in this letter, and its censures might as well be referred to those to whom it was written, as to us; but the malicious meaning was obvious, and we went no farther. My wife had scarce patience to hear me to the end, but railed at the writer with unrestrained resentment. Olivia was equally severe, and Sophia seemed perfectly amazed at his baseness. 'As for my part, it appeared to me one of the vilest instances of unprovoked ingratitude I had met with. Nor could I account for it in any other manner than by imputing it to his desire of detaining my youngest daughter in the country, to have the more frequent opportunities of an interview. 'In this manner we all sat ruminating upon schemes of vengeance, when our other little boy came running in to tell us that M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell was approaching at the other end of the field. 'It

is éasier tò concèive thán describe thè còmplicated sensations which áre félt fróm thè pàin óf a récent injury, ánd thè pléasure óf appròaching véngéance. Thòugh óur inténtions wére ónly tò upbràid him with his ingrátitude; yét it wás resólvéd tò dó it in à mánner thát wóuld bè pèrfèctly cúttíng. Fór this púrpose wè agrèéd tò mèet him with óur úsual smíles, tò chát in thè bégínníng with mòre thán órdínary kíndness, tò amúse him à líttle; ánd thén in thè mídst óf thè fláttering cálm tò búrst upón him líke àn éarthquake, ánd overwhélm him with thè sènsè óf his ówn báseness. Thís bèíng resólvéd upón, mìy wífe undèrtòok tò mánage thè bússíness hèrsèlf, ás shè réally hád sòme talènts fór súch àn undèrthàking. Wè sáw him appròach, hè éntèréd, drèw à chàir, ánd sàte dówn. — „A fíne dày, M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell.“ — „A véry fíne dày, Dóctór; thòugh 'I fáncy wè sháll háve sòme ràin bý thè shòóting óf mìy còrns. — „Thè shòóting óf yóur hórns,“ críed mìy wífe in à lóud fít óf láughtèr, ánd thén ásked párdon fór bèíng fònd óf à jòke. — „Dèar mádám,“ replíed hè, „I párdon yóu with àll mìy héart; fór 'I protést 'I shóuld nótt háve thóught it à jòke hád yóu nótt tòld mè.“ — „Pèrháps nótt, Sír,“ críed mìy wífe, wínkíng át ús, „ánd yét 'I dàre sáy yóu càn téll ús hów mány jòkes gò tò àn óunce.“ — „'I fáncy, mádám,“ rètúrnéd Búrchell, „yóu háve bèén rèadíng à jéstbòok thís mórning, thát óunce óf jòkes ís sò véry góod à concèit; ánd yét; mádám, 'I hád ráthèr sèe hálf àn óunce óf undèrstándíng.“ — „'I belíève yóu míght,“ críed mìy wífe, stíll smílíng át ús, thòugh thè láugh wás ágáínst hèr; „ánd

‘yét ‘I háve seèn sóme mèn preténd tò understand-  
ing thát háve véry little;“ — „And nó dóubht,“  
replied hér antágonist, „yóu háve knòwn ladies  
sét úp fór wít thát hád nóne.“ — ‘I quickly begán  
tò find thát mý wífe wás líkely tò gáin bút líttle át  
thís bússíness; sò ‘I resólvéd tò tréat hím ín à stýle  
óf móre sévéritý mysélf. „Bóth wít ánd understand-  
ing,“ cried ‘I, „áre tríffles wíthóut íntégrítý; ít  
ís thát w hích gíves válué tò évery cháráctér. Thè  
ígnorant péasant, wíthóut fáult, ís gréater thán  
thè philósopher wíth mány: fór w h á t ís gèníus ór  
cóuráge wíthóut án héárt? *‘An hónest mán ís thè  
nóblest wórk óf Gód.*“

„‘I álwáys héld thát háckney’d <sup>147)</sup> máxím óf  
Pópe <sup>148)</sup>,“ retúrnéd Mr. Búrchell, „ás véry un-  
wórtly à mán óf gèníus, ánd à báse desértíon óf  
hís ówn supéríorítý. ‘As thè repútátíon óf bóoks ís  
ráised nó t bý thér frèedom fróm deféct, bút thè  
gréátneß óf thér beáutíes, sò shóuld thát óf mèn  
bè prízéd nó t fór thér exémptíon fróm fáult, bút  
thè síze óf thóse vírtúes théy áre possésséd óf. Thè  
schólar máy wánt prúdençe, thè státesmán máy  
háve prídè, ánd thè chámپیon ferócity; bút sháll

---

147) hackney’d maxim, ein abgenutzter Gedanke.

148) Pope, geboren zu London 1688. gestorben zu Twicken-  
ham im Jahre 1744, ist einer der vorzüglichsten Englischen  
Dichter. Die beste Ausgabe seiner zahlreichen Werke hat  
Dr. Warburton, London, 1752, in 9 Vol. in 8. unter dem  
Titel herausgegeben: The Works of Alexander Pope, Esq.  
in nine Volumes complete, with his last corrections, additions  
and improvements as they were delivered to the editor a little  
before his death: together with the commentary and notes of  
Mr. Warburton.

wè prefér tò thèse thè lów mechainic, whò labòriously plóds ón through life, withóut cénsure ór ap-pláuse? Wè mighť ás wèll prefér thè tåme cor-réct páintings óf thè Flémish schóol tò thè errò-neous, búť sublime animátions óf thè Róman pécil <sup>149</sup>).

„Síř,“ - replíed I, „yóur présent observátion ís júst, wén thére áre shíning vírtues ánd mínute deféctš; búť wén íť appéars thát gréat víces áre oppósed ín thè sáme mĩnd tò ás extraórdinary vírtues, súč á cháracter desérves contémpť.“

„Perháps,“ críed hè, „thére máy bè sómé súč mónsters ás yóu descríbe, óf gréat víces join-ed tò gréat vírtues; yét ín mý prógress through life, I néver yét fóund óne ínstance óf thér exis-tence: ón thè cóntrary, I háve éver percéived, thát wére thè mĩnd wás capácious, thè afféctíons wére good. ‘And índèd Próvidence seémš kínd-ly óur fríend ín thís partícular, thús tò debilitate thè

149) *Unter Schule versteht man in der Malerei eine Folge von Künstlern, welche einen gemeinschaftlichen Ursprung und daher auch etwas Gemeinschaftliches in ihrem Character haben. In diesem Sinne zählt man bald mehr, bald weniger Schulen; die vornehmsten sind: die Römische, die Florentinische, die Lombardische, die Venetianische, die Holländische, die Deutsche, die Französische und die Flämändische. Den Anfang der Römischen Schule macht man mit Peter Perugino, geboren 1446; die beiden berühmtesten Maler der Flämändischen Schule, worunter man gewöhnlich die berühmten Maler der ehemaligen Spanischen Niederlande versteht, sind Rubens und van Dyk. (Diese Anmerkung ist aus Sulzers Theorie der schönen Künste entlehnt.) Das, was Goldsmith in unserer Stelle als das Characteristische beider Schulen anführt, ist vollkommen gegründet.*

understanding where the heart is corrupt, and diminish the power where there is the will to do mischief. This rule seems to extend even to other animals: the little vermin race are ever treacherous, cruel, and cowardly, whilst those endowed with strength and power are generous, brave, and gentle."

These observations sound well, " returned I, „and yet it would be easy this moment to point out a man," and I fixed my eye stedfastly upon him, „whose head and heart form a most detestable contrast. 'Ay, Sir," continued I, raising my voice, „and I am glad to have this opportunity of detecting him in the midst of his fancied security. Do you know this, Sir, this pocket-book?" — „Yes, Sir, returned he, with a face of impenetrable assurance, „that pocket-book is mine, and I am glad you have found it." — „And do you know," cried I, „this letter? Nay, never falter, man <sup>150</sup>); but look me full in the face: I say, do you know this letter?" — „That letter," — returned he, „yes it was I that wrote that letter." — „And how could you," said I, „so basely, so ungratefully presume to write this letter?" — „And how came you," replied he, with looks of unpárralleled effrontery, „so basely to presume to break open this letter? Don't you know, now, I could háng you all for this? All that I háve to do is to swear at the next justice's <sup>151</sup>),

150) Der Vocativ man ist eine Anrede, welche eigentlich eine grosse Vertraulichkeit anzeigt.

151) justice, (of peace), ein Friedensrichter. Jede Englische Gráßschaft hat, je nachdem sie gröss ist, mehr oder

that you have been guilty of breaking open the lock of my pocket-book, and so hang you all up at his door." This piece of unexpected insolence raised me to such a pitch, that I could scarce govern my passion. „Ungrateful wretch, begone, and no longer pollute my dwelling with thy baseness <sup>152</sup>). Begone, and never let me see thee again: go from my doors, and the only punishment I wish thee is an alarmed conscience, which will be a sufficient tormentor!" so saying, I threw him his pocket-book, which he took up with a smile, and shutting the clasps with the utmost composure, left us, quite astonished at the serenity of his assurance. My wife was particularly enraged that nothing could make him angry, or make him seem ashamed of his villainies: „My dear," cried I, willing to calm those passions that had been raised too high among us, „we are not to be surprised that bad men want shame; they only blush at being detected in doing good, but glory in their vices."

„Guild and Shame," says the allegory, „were at first companions, and in the beginning of their journey inseparably kept together. But their union was soon found to be disagreeable and in-

---

*weniger Friedensrichter, deren Geschäft es ist, dahin zu sehen, dass die Parliamentsakten in gehörige Ausübung gebracht werden, auch sollen sie dafür sorgen, dass die öffentliche Ruhe und der Landfriede durch Niemanden gestört werden.*

<sup>152)</sup> Die Anrede durch Du findet nur bei der größten Vertraulichkeit, oder, wie hier der Fall ist, wenn man verächtlich redet, Statt.



convénient to both; Guilt gave Shame frequent uneasiness, and Shame often betrayed the secret conspiracies of Guilt. 'After long disagreement, therefore, they at length consented to part for ever. Guilt boldly walked forward alone, to overtake Fate, that went before in the shape of an executioner: but Shame being naturally timorous, returned back to keep company with Virtue, which, in the beginning of their journey, they had left behind. Thus, my children, after men have travelled through a few stages in vice, shame forsakes them, and returns back to wait upon the few virtuous that are still remaining."

## CHAP. XVI.

*The family use art, which is opposed with still greater.*

Whatever might have been Sophia's sensations, the rest of the family was easily consoled for M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell's absence by the company of our landlord, whose visits now became more frequent and longer. Though he had been disappointed in procuring my daughters the amusements of the town, as he designed, he took every opportunity of supplying them with those little recreations which our retirement would admit of. He usually came in the morning, and while my son and I followed our occupations abroad, he sat with the family at home, and amused them by describing the town, with every part of which he was particularly acquainted. He could repeat all the observations that were retailed in the atmosphere of the play-

houses, and had all the good things of the high wits by rote long before they made way into the jest books. The intervals between conversation were employed in teaching my daughters piquet, or sometimes in setting my two little ones to box<sup>153</sup>) to make them *sharp*, as he called it: but the hopes of having him for a son-in-law, in some measure, blinded us to all his imperfections. 'It must be owned that my wife laid a thousand schemes to entrap him, or, to speak it more tenderly, used every art to magnify the merit of her daughter. 'If the cakes at tea eat short and crisp, they were made by Olivia; if the gooseberry wine was well knit, the gooseberries were of her gathering: it was her fingers which gave the pickles their peculiar green; and in the compositions of a pudding, it was her judgment that mixed the ingredients. Then the poor woman would sometimes tell the 'Squire, that she thought him and Olivia extremely of a size, and would bid both stand up to see which was tallest. These instances of cunning, which she thought impenetrable, yet which every body saw through were very pleasing to our benefactor, who gave every day some new proofs of his passion, which though they had not arisen to proposals of marriage, yet we thought fell but little short of it; and his slowness was attributed sometimes to native bashfulness, and sometimes to his fear of

---

<sup>153</sup>) box, *sich boxen*, mit gehaltenen Fäusten fechten. Bekanntlich wird das Boxen in England als eine Kunst betrachtet, in der man, so wie bei uns im Fechten, Unterricht ertheilt.

of offending his uncle. 'An occurrence, however, which happened soon after, put it beyond a doubt, that he designed to become one of our family; my wife even regarded it as an absolute promise.

My wife and daughters happening to return a visit to neighbour Flamborough's, found that family had lately got their pictures drawn by a limner who travelled the country, and took likenesses for fifteen shillings a head. 'As this family and ours had long a sort of rivalry in point of taste, our spirit took the alarm at this stolen march upon us, and notwithstanding all I could say, and I said much, it was resolved that we should have our pictures done too. Having, therefore, engaged the limner, for what could I do? our next deliberation was to shew the superiority of our taste in the attitudes. 'As for our neighbour's family, there were seven of them, and they were drawn with seven oranges, a thing quite out of taste, no variety in life, no composition in the world. We desired to have something in a brighter style, and after many debates, at length came to an unanimous resolution of being drawn together, in one large historical family piece. This would be cheaper, since one frame would serve for all, and it would be infinitely more genteel; for all families of any taste were now drawn in the same manner. 'As we did not immediately recollect an historical subject to hit us, we were contented each with being drawn as independent historical figures. My wife desired to be represented as Venus, and the painter was desir'd not to be too frugal of his diamonds in her stomacher and hair. Her two little

ónes wére tò bè ás Cùpids bý hér sìde, while I, in my gówn <sup>154</sup>) ánd bánd <sup>155</sup>), wás tò présent hér with my bóoks ón the Whistónian cóntroversy. Olivia wóuld bè dráwn ás án' Amazon, síttíng upón à háńk óf flówers, drést ín à grèen Jòseph <sup>156</sup>), ríchlý láced with gòld, ánd à whíp ín hér háńd. Sophia wás tò bè shépherdess, with ás mány shèep ás the páinter còuld pút ín fór nóthing : ánd Mòses wás tò bè drést óut with án hát ánd white féather. 'Our taste sò múch plèased the 'Squìre, thát hè ínsísted ón bèíng pút ín ás óne óf the fámlý ín the cháracter óf 'Alexánder the gréat, át Olivia's fèet. Thís wás cònsídered bý ús áll ás án índicátíon óf híś desíre tò bè íntrodúced ínto the fámlý, nóř còuld wè refúse híś reqúest. The páinter wás thèrefóre sèt tò wòrk, ánd ás hè wróught with assídúity ánd expédítíon, ín lèss thán fòur dàys the whòle wás còmplèated. The pièce wás lárgé, ánd ít múst bè dówned hè díd nóť spáre híś còlours; fór wíhíh my wífe gáve híń gréat encòmíums. Wè wére áll pèrfèctly sátsísfíed wíth híś pèrfórmançe, búť án unfórtnate círcúmfánçe háđ nóť occúrréd tíll the pícture wás fíníshed, wíhíh nów strúck ús wíth dísmáy. 'It wás sò véry lárgé thát wè háđ nó pláçe ín the hóuse tò fíx ít. Hów wè áll càme tò dísgèárd sò matériál à

---

154) gown, ein Stück des Ornaments eines Geistlichen von der bischöflichen Kirche. Man denke sich darunter einen, aus leichtem schwarzen Zeuge verfertigten Priestermantel, welcher über die übrige Kleidung geworfen wird.

155) band, Püßchen, wie unsere Geistliche sie tragen, nur etwas kleiner.

156) a Joseph, eine Art Kleid, dessen sich die Damen beim Reiten bedienen.

point is inconceivable; but certain it is, we had been all greatly remiss. The picture, therefore, instead of gratifying our vanity, as we hoped, leaned, in a most mortifying manner, against the kitchen wall, where the canvas was stretched and painted, much too large to be got thro' any of the doors, and the jest of all our neighbours. 'One compared it to Robinson Crusoe's longboat <sup>157</sup>), too large to be removed; another thought it more resembled a reel <sup>158</sup>) in a bottle; some wondered how it could be got out, but still more were amazed how it ever got in.

But though it excited the ridicule of some, it effectually raised more malicious suggestions in

<sup>157</sup>) Robinson Crusoe höhle sich bekanntlich aus dem Stamme eines grossen Baumes mit vieler Mühe ein Boot aus, und — konnte es nachher nicht von der Stelle bewegen. — Bei dieser Gelegenheit noch folgende, aus den Englischen Miscellen entlehnte kleine Notiz: Zu Lower Largo in Schottland lebt ein Weber, Namens John Selkirk. Er ist erster Neffe des Alexander Selkirk, dessen Leben und Abentheuer unter dem Namen Robinson Crusoe von Daniel de Foe auf eine so unterhaltende Art erzählt und ausgeschmückt worden sind. Der Nachkomme hebt noch jetzt den Kasten und die Flinte als heilig auf, die sein Ahne auf der Insel Juan Fernandez hatte, wo man ihn zur Strafe seiner Empörung liefs. Er war zu Largo im Jahre 1676 geboren. Der Capitain Woods Rogers brachte ihn wieder nach England.

<sup>158</sup>) Man kennt die gläsernen Flaschen, in welchen sich bald Christus am Kreuze, bald, wie hier, ein Haspel oder andere Gegenstände befinden, die, da sie grösser als die Oeffnung des Gefässes sind, nicht ganz, sondern in ihren Theilen durchgebracht, und hiernächst erst wieder zu Einem Ganzen zusammengesetzt werden müssen.

mány. Thè 'Squire's pòtrait bèing fòund united with òurs, was an hónour tò great tò escape ény. Scándalous whìspers begán tò circulate át òur expénce, and òur tranqüllity was continually disturbed by pèrsons whò càme ás friènds tò tèll ùs whàt was sàid óf ùs by énemies. Thèse repòrts wè álwàys resénted with becóming spírit; bút scándal éver impróves by opposítion.

Wè ónce agáin thérefore éntèrned ínto à cònsultation upón óbviating thè málíce óf òur énemies and át lást càme tò à resòlútíon whích hád tòó múch cúnning tò gíve mè èntíre sàtisfàctíon. 'It wás thís; ás òur príncípál óbject wás tò discóver thè hónour óf M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill's addrésses, my wífe undertóok tò sòund hím, by preténding tò ásk hís advíce ín thè choíce óf an húsband fór hér éldèst dàughter. 'If thís wás nót fòund suffícíent tò índuce hím tò à declarátion, ít wás thén resólvèd tò térrify hím with à ríval. 'Tò thís lást stép, howéver, 'I wóuld by nò méans gíve my còsént, tíll Olívia gávè mè mòst sólemn assúrances thát shè wóuld márry thè pèrson provídèd tò ríval hím upón thís occasíon, íf hè díd nót prevént ít, by tàking hér hímself. Súch wás thè schème láid, whích thóugh 'I díd nót strénuously oppòse; 'I díd nót èntírely appróve.

Thè nêxt tíme, thérefore, thát M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill càme tò sèe ùs, my gírls tòok càre tò bè óut óf thè wáy, ín órdèr tò gíve thèir màmá an oppórtúnity óf pútting hér schème ín execútíon; bút thèy ónly retíred tò thè nêxt róm, fróm whénce thèy còuld óver-hèar thè whóle cònversatíon: My wífe ártfully íntrodúced ít, by óbsèrvíng, thát óne óf thè Míss Flámbooroughs wás líkè tò háve à vèry góod

match of it in M<sup>r</sup>. Spánker. To this the 'Squire assenting, she proceeded to remark, that they who had warm fortunes were always sure of getting good husbands; „Bút héaven hélp,“ continued she, „the girls that háve none. What signifies beauty, M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill? or what signifies all the virtue, and all the qualifications in the world, in this age of self-interest? It is nó, what is she? búť what háś she? is all the cry.“

„Mádam,“ returned he, „I highly approve the justice, as well as the novelty, of your remarks, and if I were a king, it should be otherwise. It should then, indeed, be fine times with the girls without fortunes: our two young ladies should be the first for whom I would provide.“

„Ah, Sír!“ returned my wife, „you are pleased to be facetious: búť I wish I were a queen, and then I know where my eldest daughter should look for an husband. Bút nów, that you have put it into my head, seriously, M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill, can't you recommend me a proper husband for her? she is nów nineteen years old, well grówn and well educated, and, in my humble opinion, does nóť want for párts.“

„Mádam,“ replied he, „if I were to chuse, I would find out a person possessed of évery accomplishment that can make an angel háppy, 'One with prudence, fortune, taste, and sincerity; such, mádam, would be, in my opinion, the proper husband.“ „Ay, Sír,“ said she, „bút dó you know of any such person?“ — „Nò, mádam,“ returned he, „it is impossible to know any person that deserves to be her husband: she's too great

à tréasure fór óne mán's posséssion: shè's à góddess. Upón mý sòul. 'I spèak whàt 'I thínk, shè's àn àngel.' — „Ah," M'r. Thórnhill, yòu ònly flàtter mý pòor gírl: „bút wè hàve bèen thínking óf màrrýing hér tò óne óf yòur ténants, whòse móther ís làtely déad, ànd whò wànts à mánager: yòu knòw whóm 'I mèan, fàrmer Wílliams; à wàrm mán. M'r. Thórnhill, àble tò gíve hér gòod bréad; ànd whò hás séveral tímes màde hér propòsals:" (whích wàs àctually thè càse) „bút, Sír," cònclosed shè, „'I shòuld bè glád tò hàve yòur àpprobàtion óf óur chòice." — „Hów, Màdam," replíed hè, „mý àpprobàtion óf súch à chòice! néver. Whàt! sàcrífice sò múch beauty, ànd sènsè, ànd gòodness, tò à crèature insénsible óf thè bléssing! Excùse mè. 'I càn néver àppróve óf súch à piéce óf ínjústice! 'And 'I hàve mý ràisons!" — „Indeèd, Sír," cried Debòrah, „íf yòu hàve yòur ràisons, thát's ànóther àffair; bút 'I shòuld bè glád tò knòw thòse ràisons." — „Excùse mè, màdam," retúrnèd hè, „thèy líe tòò deèp fór díscóvery:" (làying hís hánd upón hís bòsom) „thèy remàin bùried, rívetted hère."

'After hè wàs góne, upón géneral cònsultàtion, wè còuld nót téll whàt tò màke óf thèse líne sèntiments. Olívia cònsídered thém ás ínstances óf thè mòst exàlted pássion: bút 'I wàs nót quíte sò sànguine: ít seèmed tò mè prètty plàin, thát thèy hád mòre óf lóve thán màtrimony ín thém: yét, whatevèr thèy mìght portènd, ít wàs resólvèd tò prósecute thè schème óf fàrmer Wílliams, whò, fróm mý dàughter's fírst àppèàrànce ín thè còuntry, hád paid; hér hís addrésses.



## CH Á P. XVII.

*Scårce any virtue fòund tò resist the pòwer óf long and plèasing temptàtion.*

'As I ònly stúdiéd my chàild's rèal háppiness, the assidùty óf M<sup>r</sup>. Willìams plèased mè, ás hè wàs in èasy cìrcumstances, prùdent, and sincèrè. 'It required bút vèry little encòuragement tò revìve his fòrmerpàssion; sò thát in án èvening ór twò hè and M<sup>r</sup>. Thòrnhill mèt át óur hóuse, and sùrvey-  
ed <sup>159</sup>) èach óther fòr sòme tìme with lòoks óf àn-ger: bút Willìams òwed his lándlord nò rént, and little regàrded his indignàtion. Olivia, ón hér side, àcted the cóquet tò perféction <sup>160</sup>), íf thát might bè càlled àcting which wàs hér rèal chàracter, preténding <sup>161</sup>) tò lávish àll hér ténderness ón hér nèw lóver. M<sup>r</sup>. Thòrnhill appèàred quíte dejected át this préférence, and wìth à pènsive àir tòok lèave, thòugh I òwn ít púzzled mè tò fìnd him sò mùch in pàin ás hè appèàred tò bè, wèhèn hè hád ít in his pòwer sò èasily tò remòve the càuse, by declàring án hònourable pàssion. Bút whatevér unèasiness hè seèmed tò endùre, ít còuld èasily bè percèived thát Olivia's ànguish wàs stìll grèater. 'After sòme óf these ínterviews betwèen hér lóvers, óf which thèrè wèrè séveral, shè ùsually retìred tò sòlitude and thèrè indúlged hér grièf. 'It wàs in sùch à si-  
tuàtion I fòund hér óne èvening, àfter shè hád bèen fòr sòme tìme suppòrting à fictitious gàyety. — „Yòu nów seè, my chàild,“ „sàid I, thát yòur cón-

---

159) to survey, *sich messen*.

160) to perfection, *das Adverbium: vollkommen*.

161) to pretend, *hier: sich stellen*.

fidence in M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill's passion was all a dream he permits the rivalry of another, every way his inferior, though he knows it lies in his power to secure you to himself by a candid declaration." —

„Yés, Papá," returned she, but he has his reasons for this delay; I know he has. The sincerity of his looks and words convince me of his real esteem, "A short time, I hope, will discover the generosity of his sentiments, and convince you that my opinion of him has been more just than yours." — „Olivia, my darling," returned I, „every scheme that has been hitherto pursued to compel him to a declaration, has been proposed and planned by yourself, nor can you in the least say that I have constrained you. But you must not suppose, my dear, that I will ever be instrumental in suffering his honest rival to be the dupe of your ill placed passion: Whatever time you require to bring your fancied admirer to an explanation shall be granted; but at the expiration of that term, if he is still regardless, I must absolutely insist that honest M<sup>r</sup>. Williams shall be rewarded for his fidelity. The character which I have hitherto supported in life demands this from me, and my tenderness, as a parent, shall never influence my integrity as a man. Name then your day; let it be as distant as you think proper, and in the mean time take care to let M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill know the exact time on which I design delivering you up to another. If he really loves you, his own good sense will readily suggest that there is but one method alone to prevent his losing you for ever." — This proposal, which she could not avoid considering

as perfectly just, was readily agreed to. She again renewed her most positive promise of marrying Mr. Williams, in case of the other's insensibility, and at the next opportunity, in Mr. Thornhill's presence, that day month was fixed upon for her nuptials with his rival.

Such vigorous proceedings seemed to redouble Mr. Thornhill's anxiety: but what Olivia really felt gave me some uneasiness. In this struggle between prudence and passion, her vivacity quite forsook her, and every opportunity of solitude was sought, and spent in tears. One week passed away; but Mr. Thornhill made no efforts to restrain her nuptials. The succeeding week he was still assiduous; but not more open. On the third he discontinued his visits entirely, and instead of my daughter testifying any impatience, as I expected, she seemed to retain a pensive tranquillity, which I looked upon as resignation. For my own part, I was now sincerely pleased with thinking that my child was going to be secured in a continuance of competence and peace, and frequently applauded her resolution, in preferring happiness to ostentation.

It was within about four days of her intended nuptials, that my little family at night were gathered round a charming fire, telling stories of the past, and laying schemes for the future. Busied in forming a thousand projects and laughing at whatever folly came uppermost. „Well, Moses,” cried I, we shall soon, my boy have a wedding in the family; what is your opinion of matters and things in general? — „My opinion, father, is

thát áll thínks gò ón vèry wèll; ánd 'I wás júst nów thínking, thát wén sístér Lívy ís márríed tò fármer Wíllíams, wè sháll thén háve thè lòan óf hís cyder-préss <sup>162</sup>) ánd bréwing-túbs fòr nóthing.“ — „Thát wè sháll, Mòses,“ — críed 'I, „ánd hè wíll síng ús Déath ánd thè Làdy <sup>163</sup>), tò ràise óur spíríts íntò thè bárgáin.“ — „Hè háš táught thát sòng tò óur Díck,“ críed Mòses, „ánd 'I thínk hè gòes thróugh ít vèry prèttily.“ — „Dóes hè sò?“ críed 'I, „thén lét ús háve ít; whère's líttle Díck? lét hím úp wíth ít bòldly.“ <sup>164</sup>) — „Mý bróthér Díck,“ críed Bíll, mý yóúngest, ís júst góne óut wíth sístér Lívy; búť M'r. Wíllíams háš táught mè twò sòngs, ánd 'I'll síng thém fòr yòu, Papá. Wích sòng dò yòu chùse, *The dýing Swán* <sup>165</sup>), ór thè '*Elegy ón thè déath óf à mád dóg?*“ „Thè élegy, chíld, by áll mèans,“ sáid 'I; „'I nèver héárd thát yét; ánd Déborah, mý lífe, gríef yòu knòw ís drý, lét ús háve à bóttle óf thè bést góoseberry wíne, tò kèep úp óur spíríts. 'I háve wèpt sò múch

---

162) Cyder, *Name eines Getränks, welches aus Aepfeln bereitet wird; Apfelwein.*

163) *Titel eines Gefanges, dessen Melodie abschreckend-melancholisch ist. Der Tod redet unter andern darin ein Mädchen mit den Worten an:*

Fair Lady lay your coastly robes aside,  
No longer must you glory in your pride.

164) *Er soll keck anfangen.*

165) *The dying swan ist die Ueberschrift eines Englischen Gefanges, der mit den Worten anfängt:*

'T was on a river's verdant side  
Just at the close of day;  
A dying swan with music try'd  
To chase her cares away. etc.

at all sorts of elegies of late, that without an enlivening glass I am sure this will overcome me; and Sophy, love, take your guitar, and thrum-in with the boy a little."

*'An 'ELEGY on the Death of a Mad-dog.*

Good people all, of every sort,  
Give ear unto my song;  
'And if you find it wond'rous short,  
'It cannot hold you long.

In 'Isling-town there was a man,  
'Of whom the world might say,  
That still a godly race he ran,  
Whené'er he went to pray.

'A kind and gentle heart he had,  
To comfort friends and foes;  
The naked every day he clad,  
When he put on his cloaths.

'And in that town a dog was found,  
'As, many dogs there be,  
Both mungrel, puppy, whelp, and hound,  
'And curs of low degree.

This dog and man at first were friends:  
But when a pique began,  
The dog, to gain some private ends,  
Went mad and bit the man.

Around from all the neighbouring streets,  
The wondering neighbours ran,  
'And swore the dog had lost his wits,  
To bite so good a man.

The wound it sèem'd bòth sòre ánd sád,  
 Tò évery chrístian eyè;  
 'And while they swòre the dóg wás màd,  
 They swòre the mán wòuld díe.

Bút sòon à wónder càme tò light,  
 Thát shòw'd the rògues they líed,  
 The mán recóver'd óf the bìte,  
 The dóg it wás shát dy'd. *that*

„A véry goòd boy, Bill, upón my wórd, ánd  
 án élegy thát máy trùly bè càlled trágical. Còme,  
 my' children; Bill's héalth, ánd máy hè óne dày  
 bè à bishòp <sup>166</sup>).“

„With àll my' héart,“ cried my' wífe; „ánd  
 íf hè búť prèaches ás wèll ás hè síngs, 'I màke nò  
 dóubt óf him. Thè mòst óf his fámily, bý the mó-  
 ther's síde, còuld síng à goòd sòng: ít wás à còm-  
 mon sàving ín óur còuntry, thát the fámily óf the  
 Blénkinsòps còuld néver lòok stráight befóre thém,  
 nór the Hùginsons blòw óut à càndle; thát there  
 wére nòne óf the Grógrams búť còuld síng à sòng,  
 ór óf the Májorams búť còuld téll à stòry.“ —  
 „Hòwéver thát bè,“ cried 'I, „thè mòst vùlgar  
 ballád óf thém àll géneràlly plèases mè bétter thán

---

166) Die höchsten geistlichen Würden in England sind die der Erzbischöfe und Bischöfe. Die beiden Erzbischöfe sind die von Canterbury und York, der Bischöfe giebt es fünf und zwanzig, welche mit Ausschluss des Bischofs von Sodor und Man (weil dieser seine Würde nicht, wie die andern, vom Könige, sondern von dem Grafen von Derby hat) Sitz im Oberhause haben. Die Englischen Bischöfe sind übrigens keine officirende Geistliche, sondern Aufseher über die Geistlichen und die geistlichen Angelegenheiten der ihnen anvertrauten Diöces.

thè fine môdern ôdes, and things thát pétrify ús in à singlestánza <sup>167)</sup>; productions thát wè áť ónce detést and práise. Pút thè gláss tò your bróther, Mòses. Thè great fáult óf thèse elégiasts ís, thát they áre in despáir fór grièfs thát gíve thè sènsible párt óf mankind véry líttle páin. 'A lady lóses hér múff, hér fán ór hér láp dóg, and sò thè sílly pòet rúns hòme tò vérsify thè disáster. "

„Thát màý bè thè mòde,“ cried Mòses, in „sublímer compositions; búť thè Ránelagh sòngs <sup>168)</sup> thát cóme dówn tò ús áre pèrfèctly famíliar, and áll cást in thè sàme mòld, Cólín mèets Dólly, and they hòld à díalogué togéther; hè gíves hér à fáir-íng <sup>169)</sup> tò pút in hér hàir, and shè présènts him wíth à nòs; gay; and thén they gò togéther tò chùrch, wèrè they gíve goòd advíce tò yóung nýmphs and swáins tò gét márried ás fást ás they cán.“

„And véry goòd advíce tòo,“ cried I; „and I ám tòld thèrè ís nót à plàcè in thè wórlđ wèrè advíce cán bè gíven wíth sò múch propriety ás

167) Stanza, Strophe, d. i. eine Periode von etlichen Versen, die allen folgenden Perioden in Ansehung des Sylbenmasses und der Versart zur Norm dient.

168) Ranelagh. Eine Beschreibung dieses, eine Englische Meile von London entfernten, und im Dorfe Chelsea belegenen Belustigungsortes findet man in Archenholz England und Italien, S. 517 u. f., desgleichen in Wendeborn's Zustand u. s. w. von Großbritannien, Theil II. S. 222. Ranelagh songs heißen in unsrer Stelle vermuthlich Gefünge, die in Ranelagh zuerst gespielt oder gesungen werden, und die sich dann weiter über England fortpflanzen, wie etwan bei uns die Musik zu den Tänzen in den Redouten.

169) fairing, ein Jahrmarktsgeſchenk.

there; for, as it persuades us to marry, it also furnishes us with a wife, and surely that must be an excellent market, my boy, where we are told what we want, and supplied with it when wanting.“

„Yes, Sir,“ returned Moses, „and I know but of two such markets for wives in Europe, Ranelagh in England, and Fontarabia in Spain <sup>170)</sup>. The Spanish market is open once a year, but our English wives are saleable <sup>171)</sup> every night.“

„You are right, my boy,“ cried his mother „Old England <sup>172)</sup> is the only place in the world for husbands to get wives.“ — „And for wives to manage their husbands,“ interrupted I. „It is a proverb abroad, that if a bridge were built across the sea, all the ladies of the Continent would come over to take pattern from ours; for there are  
no

---

170) Fontarabia ist eine kleine Spanische Stadt, welche am Einflusse des Bidassoa in das Biscayische Meer, nahe an der Französischen Gränze liegt. Sie ist befestigt und hat einen Hafen. — Dafs dieser Ort ein Weibermarkt genannt wird, soll sich vielleicht blos auf den Zusammenflufs von Menschen beziehen, der zur Zeit des grossen Markts Statt findet, welcher an diesem Orte gehalten wird. Doch dies scheint uns unwahrscheinlich, und wir glauben vielmehr, dafs Goldsmith auf irgend einen andern, uns aber leider unbekannten Gegenstand anspielt. Dafs Ranelagh, dieser bekannte Belustigungsort der Londoner galanten Welt, nur uneigentlich und nur in so fern wie jeder andere Ort, wo sich das schöne Geschlecht in seinem schönsten Putze zeigt, ein Weibermarkt genannt wird, bedarf der Erinnerung nicht.

171) saleable, feil stehen.

172) Old England bedeutet weiter nichts als England. Das hinzugesetzte old ist ein blosses Liebkosungswort.



nò sùch wives in Europe ás our own. Bút lét ús háve óne bòttle mòre, Debòrah, mì life, and Mòses, gíve ús à good sòng. Whát thánks dò wè nót òwe tò héaven fòr thús bestòwing tranqüllity, héalth, and cómpetence. 'I thínk mysèlf háppier nòw thán the gréatest mónarch upón éarth. Hè há s nò sùch fire-side, nór sùch pléasant fáces abòut ít. Yès, Debòrah, wè áre nów gròwing òld; bút the évening óf our life ís líkely tò bè háppy. Wè áre descénded fróm áncestors thát knèw nò stáin, and wè sháll léave à good and vírtuous rácé óf children behind ús. Whíle wè líve they wíll bè our suppòrt and our pléasure hère, and whén wè díe they wíll transmít our hónour untáinted tò posterity, Còme, mì sòn, wè wáit fòr à sòng: lét ús háve à chòrus. Bút whère ís mì dárling Olívia? Thát líttle chérub's vóice ís álwáys swéetest ín the cóncert." — „Júst ás 'I spòke, Díck càme rúnning ín, 'O Papá, Papá, shè ís góne fróm ús, shè ís góne fróm ús, mì sístér Lívy ís góne fróm ús fòr éver." — „Góne, child!" — „Yès, shè ís góne óff wíth twò gèntlemen ín à pòst chàise, and óne óf them kíssed hér, and sáid hè wòuld díe fòr hér; and shè críed véry múch, and wás fòr cóming báck; bút hè persúaded hér agáin, and shè wént ínto the chàise, and sáid, 'O whát wíll mì pòor Papà dò whén hè knòws 'I ám undóne!" — „Nów thén," críed 'I, „mì children, gò and bè míserable; fòr wè sháll néver enjòy óne hóur mòre." „'And 'O màý héaven's everlásting fúry líght upón hím and hís! Thús tò rób mè óf mì child! 'And sùre ít wíll, fòr tàking báck mì swéet ínnocent thát 'I wás léading úp tò héaven. Sùch

sincerity as my child was possessed of! But all our earthly happiness is now over! Go, my children, go, and be miserable and infamous; for my heart is broken within me!" — "Father," cried my son, "is this your fortitude?" — "Fortitude, child! Yes, he shall see I have fortitude! Bring me my pistols. I'll pursue the traitor. While he is on earth I'll pursue him. 'Old as I am, he shall find I can sting him yet. The villain! The perfidious villain." — "I had by this time reached down my pistols, when my poor wife, whose passions were not so strong as mine, caught me in her arms." — "My dearest, dearest husband," cried she, "the bible is the only weapon that is fit for your old hands now. 'Open that, my love, and read our anguish into patience, for she has vilely deceived us." — "Indeed, Sir," resumed my son, after a pause, "your rage is too violent and unbecoming. You should be my mother's comforter, and you increase her pain. 'It ill suited you and your reverend character thus to curse your greatest enemy: you should not have cursed him, villain as he is." — "I did not curse him, child, did I?" — "Indeed, Sir, you did; you cursed him twice." — "Then may heaven forgive me and him if I did. 'And now, my son, I see it was more than human benevolence that first taught us to bless our enemies! Blest be his holy name for all the good he hath taken away. But it is not, it is not a small distress that can wring tears from these old eyes, that have not wept for so many years. My child! — To undo my darling! — May confusion seize! — Heaven forgive me, what

am 'I about to say! You remember, my love, how good she was and how charming; till this vile moment all her care was to make us happy. Had she but died: But she is gone, the honour of our family contaminated, and 'I must look out for happiness in other worlds than here. But, my child, you saw them go off: perhaps he forced her away? 'If he forced her, she may yet be innocent.' — „Ah no, Sir!“ cried the child; „he only kissed her, and called her his angel, and she wept very much, and leaned upon his arm, and they drove off very fast.“ — „She's an ungrateful creature,“ cried my wife, who could scarce speak for weeping, „to use us thus, She never had the least constraint put upon her affections. The vile strumpet has basely deserted her parents without any provocation, thus to bring your grey hairs to the grave, and 'I must shortly follow.“

'In this manner that night, the first of our real misfortunes, was spent in the bitterness of complaint, and ill supported sallies of enthusiasm. 'I determined, however, to find out our betrayer, wherever he was, and reproach his baseness. The next morning we missed our wretched child at breakfast, where she used to give life and cheerfulness to us all. My wife, as before, attempted to ease her heart by reproaches. „Never,“ „cried she, „shall that vilest stain of our family again darken those harmless doors, 'I will never call her daughter more. No, let the strumpet live with her vile seducer: she may bring us to shame, but she shall never more deceive us.“

„Wife,“ said 'I, „do not talk thus hardly: my

detestation of her guilt is as great as yours; but ever shall this house and this heart be open to a poor returning repentant sinner. The sooner she returns from her transgression, the more welcome shall she be to me. For the first time the very best may err; art may persuade, and novelty spread out its charm. The first fault is the child of simplicity; but every other the offspring of guilt. Yes, the wretched creature shall be welcome to this heart and this house, though stained with ten thousand vices. 'I will again hearken to the music of her voice, again will I hang fondly on her bosom, if I find but repentance there. My son, bring hither my bible and my staff I will pursue her, wherever she is, and though I cannot save her from shame, I may prevent the continuance of iniquity.'

### CHAP. XVIII.

*The pursuit of a father to reclaim a lost child to virtue.*

THO' the child could not describe the gentleman's person who handed his sister into the post-chaise, yet my suspicions fell entirely upon our young landlord, whose character for such intrigues was but too well known. I therefore directed my steps towards Thornhill castle; resolving to upbraid him, and, if possible, to bring back my daughter: but before I had reached his seat, I was met by one of my parishioners, who said he saw a young lady resembling my daughter in a post-chaise with a gentleman, whom, by the description, I could only guess to be M<sup>r</sup>. Burchell, and that they drove very fast. This information, however, did

by no means satisfy me. I therefore went to the young 'Squire's and though it was yet early, insisted upon seeing him immediately: he soon appeared with the most open familiar air, and seemed perfectly amazed at my daughter's elopement, protesting upon his honour that he was quite a stranger to it, I now therefore condemned my former suspicions, and could turn them only on Mr. Burchell, who I recollected had of late several private conferences with her; but the appearance of another witness left me no room to doubt of his villainy, who avowed, that he and my daughter were actually gone towards the Wells 173), about thirty miles off, where there was a great deal of company. Being driven to that state of mind in which we are more ready to act precipitately than to reason right, I never debated with myself, whether these accounts might not have been given by persons purposely placed in my way, to mislead me. but resolved to pursue my daughter and her fancied deluder thither. I walked along with earnestness, and enquired of several by the way; but received no accounts, till entering the town, I was met by a person on horseback, whom I remembered to have seen at the 'Squire's, and he assured me, that if I followed them to the races 174), which were

---

173) Welles oder Wels, kleine Stadt in Somersetshire, mit Gesundbädern. In unserer Stelle ist Wells wol nicht ein eigener, sondern ein Gattungsname, und bezeichnet überhaupt Bäder.

174) race, das Pferderennen. Eine sehr genaue Beschreibung dieser Lustbarkeit findet der Leser in (Küttners) Beiträgen zur Kenntniss vorzüglich des Innern

bút thirty miles farther, 'I might depend upon overtaking them; for he had seen them dance there the night before, and the whole assembly seemed charmed with my daughter's performance. 'Early the next day 'I walked forward to the races, and about four in the afternoon 'I came upon the course <sup>175</sup>). The company made a very brilliant appearance, all earnestly employed in one pursuit, that of pleasure; how different from mine, that of reclaiming a lost child to virtue! 'I thought 'I perceived Mr. Burchell at some distance from me; but, as if he dreaded an interview, upon my approaching him, he mixed among a crowd, and 'I saw him no more. 'I now reflected that it would be to no purpose to continue my pursuit farther, and resolved to return home to an innocent family, who wanted my assistance. But the agitations of my mind, and the fatigues 'I had undergone, threw me into a fever, the symptoms of which 'I perceived before 'I came off the course. This was another unexpected stroke, as 'I was more than seventy miles distant from home; however, 'I retired to a little ale-house by the roadside, and in this place, the usual retreat of indigence and frugality, 'I laid me down patiently to wait

---

*von England und seiner Einwohner, im zweiten Stück, S. 68. Wir begnügen uns hier zu bemerken, daß in den meisten ansehnlichen Orten Englands jährlich ein Pferderennen gehalten wird, unter welchen das zu Newmarket (einer Stadt in Suffolk), in Ipswich, (gleichfalls in Suffolk gelegen), und zu Ascot (oder Ascot Heath, in der Nähe von London), am meisten besucht wird.*

<sup>175</sup>) course ist hier dasselbe, was sonst race-ground bedeutet; der Ort, wo das Pferderennen gehalten wird.

the issue of my disorder. I languished here for near three weeks; but at last my constitution prevailed, though I was unprovided with money to defray the expences of my entertainment. It is possible the anxiety from this last circumstance alone might have brought on a relapse, had I not been supplied by a traveller, who stopt to take a cursory refreshment. This person was no other than the philanthropic book-seller in St. Paul's Churchyard <sup>176)</sup>, who has written so many little books for children: he called himself their friend; but he was the friend of all mankind. He was no sooner alighted, but he was in haste to be gone; for he was ever on business of the utmost importance. and was at that time actually compiling materials for the history of one M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Trip <sup>177)</sup>. I immediately recollected this good-natured man's red pimpled <sup>178)</sup> face, for he had published for me against the Deuterogamists <sup>179)</sup> of the age, and

---

176) Goldsmith meint den Buchhändler John Newbery, welcher auf St. Paul's Churchyard in London wohnte, und durch mehrere zweckmäßige Kinderschriften, die er herausgegeben hat, bekannt ist. Der Dichter Smart hatte eine Tochter desselben geheirathet.

177) Thomas Trip, Titel eines Buchs im kleinsten Format, welches die abentheuerlichen und komischen Begebenheiten eines Knaben Thomas Trip, der auf einem grossen Hunde herumreitet, enthält. Das Buch besteht nur aus einigen Blättern,

178) red pimpled face. Newbery hatte wirklich, wie ein hiesiger Engländer, der ihn persönlich gekannt hat, versichert, ein kupfriges Gesicht.

179) Deuterogamists, die Anhänger der Lehre, nach welcher eine zweite Ehe erlaubt ist,

from him 'I borrowed à few pièces, to bè paid at my return. Leaving the inn, therefore, as 'I was yet but weak, 'I resolved to return home by easy journies of ten miles à day. My héalth and usual tranquillity wére almost restored, and 'I now condemned that pride, which had made me refractory to the hand of correction. A n little knows what calamities are beyond his patience to bear till he tries them; as in ascending the heights of ambition, which, look bright from below, évery step we rise shews us some new and gloomy prospect of hidden disappointment; so in our descent from the summits of pléasure, though the vale of misery below may appear at first dark and gloomy, yet the busy mind, still attentive to its own amusement, finds as we descend something to flatter and to please. Still as we approach, the darkest objects appear to brighten, and the mental eye becomes adapted to its gloomy situation.

'I now proceeded forward, and had walked about two hours, when 'I perceived what appeared at à distance like à wágon, which 'I was resolved to overtake; but when 'I came up with it, found it to bè à strólling company's cart <sup>180</sup>), that was carrying their scénes and óther théatrical furniture to the next vîllage, where they wére to exhibit. The cart was attended only by the pérsón who drove it, and óne of the company, as the rést of the players wére to follow the ensuing day. Good company upon the road, says the proverb, is the shortest cut, 'I therefore entered into conversàtion

---

180) a strolling company's cart, *ein Karren einer herumziehenden Schauspielergesellschaft*.



with the poor player, and as 'I once had some theatrical powers myself, 'I disserted on such topics with my usual freedom: but as 'I was pretty much unacquainted with the present state of the stage, 'I demanded who were the present theatrical writers in vogue, who the Drydens <sup>181)</sup> and 'Otways <sup>182)</sup> of the day. — „I fancy, Sir,“ cried the player, „few of our modern dramatists would think themselves much honoured by being compared to the writers you mention. Dryden and Rowe's <sup>183)</sup> manner, Sir, are quite out of fashion; our taste has gone back a whole century, Fletcher <sup>184)</sup>, Ben Jonson <sup>185)</sup>; and all the plays of Shakspeare, are only things that go down.“ — „How,“ cried 'I, „is it possible the present age can be pleased with that

181) Dryden, *f. oben S. 38.* Seine dramatischen Werke gehören eben nicht zu seinen vorzüglichsten Arbeiten.

182) Thomas Otway, ein berühmter Englischer Dramatiker, wurde im Jahre 1651 zu Trottin in Sussex geboren, und starb zu London 1658. Seine dramatischen Werke sind unter andern, London 1768. 3 Vol. 8. erschienen.

183) Nicolas Rowe, geboren zu Klein-Beckford in der Grafschaft Bedford 1673, gestorben 1718. Seine dramatischen Werke, die noch gegenwärtig in England geschätzt werden, erschienen zu London 1721. 2 Vol. 8.

184) Fletcher (John), geboren 1576, gestorben 1625, arbeitete mit seinem Freunde Beaumont (geboren 1585, gestorben 1615) gemeinschaftlich Lustspiele aus, die unter dem Titel: The Plays of Beaumont and Fletcher, London 1780. 10 Vol. 8. erschienen sind.

185) Ben Jonson, geboren zu Westminster 1575, gestorben 1637, gleichfalls einer der ältern Dramatiker der Engländer. Seine Werke sind unter andern zu London 1756. Vol. 8. gedruckt.

antiquated dialect, that obsolete humour, those over-charged characters which abound in the works you mention?" — „Sir," returned my companion, the public think nothing about dialect, or humour, or character; for that is none of their business, they only go to be amused, and find themselves happy when they can enjoy a pantomime, under the sanction of Jonson's and Shakspeare's name." — So then, I suppose," cried I, „that our modern dramatists are rather imitators of Shakspeare than of nature." — „To say the truth," returned my companion, „I don't know that they imitate any thing at all; nor indeed does the public require it of them: it is not the composition of the piece, but the number of starts and attitudes that may be introduced into it that elicits applause. I have known a piece with not one jest in the whole, shrugged into popularity, and another saved by the poet's throwing in a fit of the gripes. Now, Sir, the works of Congreve <sup>186)</sup> and Farquhar <sup>187)</sup> have too much wit in them for the present taste; our modern dialect is much more natural."

By this time the équipage of the strolling company was arrived at the village, which, it seems, had been apprised of our approach, and was come out to gaze at us; for my companion observed, that strollers always have more spectators without

---

<sup>186)</sup> Congreve (William), einer der größten dramatischen Dichter der Engländer, muthmaßlich geboren 1672, gestorben zu London 1729. Man findet seine Werke in den bekannten Dichterfassammlungen von Johnson und Anderson.

<sup>187)</sup> Farquhar (George), ein Englischer Dramatiker, gestorben im Jahre 1707.

doors than within. I did not consider the impropriety of my being in such company till I saw a mob gather about me. I therefore took shelter, as fast as possible, in the first alehouse that offered, and being shown into the common room, was accosted by a very well dressed gentleman, who demanded whether I was the real chaplain of the company or whether it was only to be my masquerade character in the play. Upon informing him of the truth, and that I did not belong in any sort to the company, he was condescending enough to desire me and the player to partake in a bowl of punch, over which he discussed modern politics with great earnestness and interest. I set him down in my own mind for nothing less than a parliament-man<sup>188)</sup> at least; but was almost confirmed in my conjectures, when upon asking what there was in the house for supper, he insisted that the player and I should sup with him at his house, with which request, after some entreaties, we were prevailed on to comply.

## CHÂP. XIX.

*The description of a person discontented with the présent government, and apprehensive of the loss of our liberties.*

The house where we were to be entertained, lying at a small distance from the village; our inviter observed, that as the coach was not ready, he would conduct us on foot, and we soon arrived at one of the most magnificent mansions I had seen

---

<sup>188)</sup> a parliament-man, im gemeinen Englisch und im vertraulichen Styl ein Parlamentsmitglied.

in that part of the country. The apartment into which we were shown was perfectly elegant and modern; he went to give orders for supper, while the player, with a wink, observed that we were perfectly in luck. Our entertainer soon returned, an elegant supper was brought in, two or three ladies, in an easy dishabille were introduced, and the conversation began with some sprightliness, Politics, however were the subject on which our entertainer chiefly expatiated; for he asserted that liberty was at once his boast and his terror. After the cloth was removed, he asked me if I had seen the last Monitor <sup>189</sup>), to which replying in the negative, „What, nor the Auditor <sup>190</sup>), I suppose?“ cried he. „Neither, Sir,“ returned I. „That's strange, very strange,“ replied my entertainer, „Now, I read all the politics that come out, The Daily, the Public, the Ledger; the Chronicle, the London Evening, the Whitehall Evening, the seventeen magazines, and the two Reviews <sup>191</sup>); and though they hate each other, I love them all, Liberty; Sir, liberty is the Britons boast; and by all my coal mines in Cornwall <sup>192</sup>), I reverence

---

189) Monitor und 190) Auditor, Namen zweier politischer Blätter, die nicht mehr existiren,

191) Lauter Namen periodischer Schriften, wahrscheinlich größtentheils politischen Inhalts. Den Namen Reviews führen noch jetzt zwei, jedoch gelehrte Zeitschriften, deren eine the critical, die andere the monthly Review heißt,

192) Cornwall, eine Landschaft in England, in der viel Kupfer und Zinn gewonnen wird. Steinkohlen werden daselbst wahrscheinlich auch gefunden, wiewol nach den gewöhnlichen Angaben nicht in einem so großen Ueberflusse

its guardians.“ „Then it is to be hoped,“ cried I, „you reverence the king,“ „Yes,“ returned my entertainer, when he does what we would have him: but if he goes on as he has done of late, I'll never trouble myself more with his matters. I say nothing. I think only. I could have directed some things better. I don't think there has been a sufficient number of advisers: he should advise with every person willing to give him advice, and then we should have things done in another guess 193) manner.“

„I wish,“ cried I, „that such intruding advisers were fixed in the pillory 194). It should be the duty of honest men to assist the weaker side of our constitution; that sacred power that has for some years been every day declining, and losing its due share of influence in the state. But these ignorants still continue the cry of liberty, and if they have any weight, basely throw it into the subsidiny scale.“

---

*als in andern Gegenden. Sollte letzteres wirklich der Fall seyn, so würde die an sich schon lächerliche Betheuerung noch lächerlicher seyn.*

193) in another guess manner, eine gemeine schlechte Art des Ausdrucks, für: in another manner.

194) pillory, Schandpfahl; Bestrafung durch öffentliche Ausstellung eines Verbrechers, eine Strafe, womit zuweilen auch Leute belegt werden, die sich politische Vergehungen haben zu Schulden kommen lassen. — Da die Strafbarern während ihrer Ausstellung den Angriffen eines, sie oft mit Koht, faulen Eiern, Steinen u. s. w. angreifenden zügellosen Pöbels ausgesetzt sind, so laufen sie Gefahr, ihr Leben zu verlieren. Man sehe über diesen Gegenstand *Wendeborn's Zustand u. s. w. von Großbritannien, Theil II. S. 38.*

„Hów,“ cried óne óf the ladies, „dò 'I live tò see óne sò bàse, sò sórdid, ás tò bè án énemy tò liberty, ánd à defénder óf týrants? Líberty, thát sàcred gift óf héaven, thát glòrious prívilege óf Britons!“

„Cán ít bè possible,“ cried óur entertàiner, „thát there shóuld bè ány fóund át présent ádvocates fór slàvery? 'Any whò áre fór méanly gíving úp the prívileges óf Britons? Cán ány, Sír, bè sò ábject?“

„Nò, Sír,“ replied 'I, „'I ám fór liberty, thát átttribute óf góds! Glòrious liberty! thát thème óf módern declamàtion. 'I wóuld háve áll mèn kíngs. 'I wóuld bè à kíng mysélf. Wè háve áll náaturally án èqual right tò the thròne: Wè áre áll óriginally èqual. This is my ópinion, ánd wás ónce the ópinion óf à sèt óf hónest mèn whò wére called Lévellers <sup>195)</sup>. They tried tò eréct themselves ínto à commùnity, wére áll shóuld bè èqually frée. Bút, aláas! ít wóuld néver ánsWER; fór there wére sòme amóng them strónger, ánd sòme mòre cúnníng thán óthers, ánd these becàme másters óf the rést: fór ás sûre ás your gróom rides your hórses, becàuse hé ís à cúnníng animal thán they,

---

195) In der Armee, welche unter dem Ansehen des Parlaments und unter Anführung Cromwell's gegen Karl den Ersten gebraucht wurde, entstand eine Faktion, die im Militair- und Civilstande alle Rangordnung abschaffen, und eine Gleichheit der Güter einführen wollte. Man gab ihr daher den Namen Levellers, d. h. Leute, die alles gleich machen wollen (von to level, ebenen, gleich machen). Da sie zu weit gingen, so unterdrückte sie Cromwell selbst.

so surely will the animal that is cunninger or stronger than he, sit upon his shoulders in turn. Since then it is entailed upon humanity to submit, and some are born to command, and others to obey, the question is, as there must be tyrants, whether it is better to have them in the same house with us, or in the same village, or still farther off; in the metropolis. Now, Sir, for my own part; as I naturally hate the face of a tyrant, the farther off he is removed from me, the better pleased am I. The generality of mankind also are of my way of thinking, and have unanimously created one king, whose election at once diminishes the number of tyrants, and puts tyranny at the greatest distance from the greatest number of people. Now the great who were tyrants themselves before the election of one tyrant, are naturally averse to a power raised over them, and whose weight must ever lean heaviest on the subordinate orders. It is the interest of the great; therefore, to diminish kingly power as much as possible; because whatever they take from that, is naturally restored to themselves; and all they have to do in the state, is to undermine the single tyrant, by which they resume their primaeval authority. Now the state may be so circumstanced, or its laws may be so disposed, or its men of opulence so minded, as all to conspire in carrying on this business of undermining monarchy. For, in the first place, if the circumstances of our state be such, as to favour the accumulation of wealth, and make the opulent still more rich, this will encrease their ambition. An accumulation of wealth, however, must necessa-

rily bẻ the consequence, when ás át présent more riches flow in from external commerce than arise from internal industry: for external commerce can only bẻ managed to advantage by the rich, and they háve also át the same time all the emólements arising from internal industry: só that the rich, with ús, háve two sources of wẻalth, whereas the poor háve bút óne. For this reason, wẻalth, in all commercial states, is found to accumulate, and all súch háve hitherto in time become aristocrátical. Again, the very laws also of this country may contribute to the accumulation of wẻalth; ás when by their means the natural ties that bind the rich and poor together are broken, and it is ordained, that the rich shall only marry with the rich: or when the learned are held unqualified to serve their country ás counsellors merely from a defect of ópulence, and wẻalth is thus made the object of a wise man's ambition; by these means, I say, and súch means ás these, riches will accumulate. Now the possessor of accumulated wẻalth, when furnished with the necessities and pleasures of life, has nó other method to employ the superfluity of his fortune bút in purchasing power. That is, differently speaking, in making dependants, by purchasing the liberty of the needy or the venal, of men who are willing to bear the mortification of contiguous tyranny for bread. Thus each very ópulent man generally gáthers round him a circle of the poorest of the people; and the polity abounding in accumulated wẻalth, may be compared to a Cartésian system, each orb with a vor-

tex



tex of its own <sup>196</sup>). Those, however, who are willing to move in a great man's vortex, are only such as must be slaves, the rabble of mankind, whose souls and whose education are adapted to servitude, and who know nothing of liberty except the name. But there must still be a large number of the people without the sphere of the opulent man's influence, namely, that order of men which subsists between the very rich and the very rabble; those men who are possést of too large fortunes to submit to the neighbouring man in power, and yet are too poor to set up for tyranny themselves. 'In this middle order of mankind are generally to be found all the arts, wisdom, and virtues of society. This order alone is known to be the true preserver of freedom, and may be called the people. Now it may happen that this middle order of mankind may lose all its influence in a state, and its voice be in a manner drowned in that of the rabble: for if the fortune sufficient for qualifying a person at présent to give his voice in state affairs, be ten times less than was judged sufficient upon forming the constitution, it is évident that great numbers of the rabble will thus be introduced into the political system, and they ever moving in the vortex of the great, will follow where

---

196) a Cartesian system etc. Renatus Cartesius, geboren zu Tours in Frankreich 1596, gestorben 1650; ein berühmter Philosoph und Mathematiker; nahm an, dass der Aether in einer beständigen wirbelnden Bewegung sey, und dass in dem grossen Wirbel, der die Planeten um die Sonne treibt, sich kleinere befänden, wodurch die Planeten um ihre Axe bewegt würden.

greatness shall direct. In such a state, therefore, all that the middle order has left, is to preserve the one principal governor with the most sacred circumspection. For he divides the power of the rich, and calls off the great from falling with tenfold weight on the middle order placed beneath them. The middle order may be compared to a town of which the opulent are forming the siege, and which the governor from without is hastening the relief. While the besiegers are in dread of an enemy over them, it is but natural to offer the townsmen the most specious terms; to flatter them with sounds; and amuse them with privileges; but if they once defeat the governor from behind, the walls of the town will be but a small defence to its inhabitants. What they may then expect, may be seen by turning our eyes to Holland, Genoa, or Venice; where the laws govern the poor, and the rich govern the law. I am then for, and would die for, monarchy, sacred monarchy; for if there be any thing Sacred amongst men, it must be the anointed Sovereign of his people, and every diminution of his power in war, or in peace, is an infringement upon the real liberties of the subject. The sounds of liberty, patriotism, and Britons, have already done *much*, it is to be hoped that the true sons of freedom will prevent their ever doing more. I have known many of those pretended champions for liberty, in my time, yet do I not remember one that was not in his heart and in his family a tyrant."

My warmth I found had lengthened this harangue beyond the rules of good breeding: but the

impatience of my entertainer, who often strive to interrupt it, could be restrained no longer. „What,“ cried he, „then I have been all this while entertaining a Jesuit <sup>197)</sup> in parson's cloaths; but by all the coal mines of Cornwall, out he shall pack, if my name be Wilkinson.“ I now found I had gone too far; and asked pardon for the warmth with which I had spoken. „Pardon,“ returned he in a fury: „I think such principles demand ten thousand pardons. What, give up liberty, property, and, as the Gazetteer says, lie down to be saddled with wooden shoes <sup>198)</sup>! Sir, I insist upon your marching out of this house immediately, to prevent worse consequences. Sir, I insist upon it.“ I was going to repeat my remonstrances; but just then we heard a footman's rap <sup>199)</sup>

---

197) a Jesuit, ein Jesuit, eigentlich ein Mitglied des 1534 von dem Spanischen Edelmann Ignatius Lojola gestifteten, und vom Pabst Clemens XIV im Jahre 1773 aufgehobenen berücktigten Ordens. In unsrer Stelle ist es nur eine schimpfliche Benennung, mit welcher der arme Dr. Primrose wegen seiner geäußerten politischen Ketzereien belegt wird.

198) wooden shoes, hölzerne Schuhe, das, was der Franzose sabots nennt, Hölzchen. — Der Sinn der Redensart: „sich niederlegen, um sich mit hölzernen Schuhen fatten oder beladen zu lassen,“ ist mir nicht recht deutlich, wenn anders nicht das Gehüßige vorzüglich in den Hölzchen liegt; eine Beschuhung, die wie bekannt, in einigen Gegenden Frankreichs gewöhnlich, in England aber sehr gehüßig ist.

199) Durch die Anzahl der Schläge mit dem Thorringe an eine Hausthür, so wie durch die verhältnißmäßige Stärke, womit man anpocht, giebt man in England gewissermaßen zu erkennen, in welchem bürgerlichen Verhältnisse man mit dem Besitzer des Hauses steht. Ein absatzweises, gelindes

at the door, and the two ladies cried out, „As  
 sûre as death there is our máster and místress come  
 home.“ It seems my entertainer was all this  
 while only the butler, who, in his máster's ábsence,  
 had a mind to cut a figure, and be for a while  
 the gentleman himself; and, to say the truth,  
 he talked politics as well as most country, gentle-  
 men do. But nothing could now exceed my con-  
 fusion upon seeing the gentleman, and his lady,  
 enter, nor was their surprise, at finding such  
 company and good chère, less than ours. „Gentle-  
 men,“ cried the real máster of the house, to  
 me and my companion, „my wife and I are your  
 most humble servants, but I protest this is so un-  
 expected a favour, that we almost sink under the  
 obligation.“ However unexpected our company  
 might be to them, theirs, I am sûre, was still more  
 so to us, and I was strúck dumb with the appre-

---

*Pochen läßt die Bedienten vermuthen, daß der Anklop-  
 fende unter dem Range ihrer Herrschaft sey. Ein Bedien-  
 ter kündigt seinen Herrn oder seine Gebieterin durch einen  
 starken Schlag mit dem Thorringe an; kommt die Herrschaft  
 vor ihrem eigenen Hause an, so werden diesem Schlage noch  
 einige Züge mit der, zu den Domestiken in das Souterrain  
 gehenden Klingel hinzugefügt. Einer, der unter die Benen-  
 nung eines Gentleman fällt, thut drei oder mehrere Schlä-  
 ge, die zwischen der schüchternen Berührung und dem Lär-  
 men des Bedienten das Mittel halten; man nennt dieses a  
 gentleman's rap. Hieraus erklären sich übrigens auch die  
 Worte: a footman's rap, in unserer Stelle. Man sehe über  
 diese Sitte, des Herrn von Archenholz England und Ita-  
 lien, S. 403; vorzüglich aber auch den Aufsatz über die  
 Thürsignale, der sich in der Schrift: London und Pa-  
 ris. Theil 7. S. 13., befindet, aus welcher vorstehende No-  
 tiz entlehnt ist.*

hensions of my own absurdity, when, whom should I next see enter the room but my dear miss Arabella Wilmot, who was formerly designed to be married to my son George; but whose match was broken off, as already related. 'As soon as she saw me, she flew to my arms with the utmost joy. „My dear sir,“ cried she, „to what happy accident is it that we owe so unexpected a visit? I am sure my uncle and aunt will be in raptures when they find they have the good Dr. Primrose for their guest.“ Upon hearing my name, the old gentleman and lady very politely stepped up, and welcomed me with most cordial hospitality. Nor could they forbear smiling upon being informed of the nature of my present visit; and the unfortunate butler, whom they at first seemed disposed to turn away, was, at my intercession, forgiven.

Mr. Arnold and his lady, to whom the house belonged now, insisted upon having the pleasure of my stay for some days, and as their niece, my charming pupil, whose mind, in some measure, had been formed under my own instructions, joined in their entreaties, I complied. That night I was shown to a magnificent chamber, and the next morning early, Miss Wilmot desired to walk with me in the garden, which was decorated in the modern manner. 'After some time spent in pointing out the beauties of the place, she enquired, with seeming unconcern, when last I had heard from my son George. „Alas! Madam,“ cried I, „he has now been near three years absent, without ever writing to his friends or me.

Where he is I know not; perhaps I shall never see him or happiness more. No, my dear madam, we shall never more see such pleasing hours as were once spent by our fire-side at Wakefield. My little family are now dispersing very fast, and poverty has brought not only want, but infamy upon us. "The good natured girl let fall a tear at this account; but as I saw her possessed of too much sensibility, I forbore a more minute detail of our sufferings. It was, however, some consolation to me to find that time had made no alteration in her affections, and that she had rejected several matches that had been made her since our leaving her part of the country. She led me round all the extensive improvements of the place; pointing to the several walks and arbours, and at the same time catching from every object a hint for some new question relative to my son. In this manner we spent the forenoon, till the bell<sup>200</sup>) summoned us in to dinner, where we found the manager<sup>201</sup>) of the strolling company that I mentioned before, who was come to dispose of tickets for the Fair Penitent<sup>202</sup>), which was to be acted that evening,

---

200 ) bell, die Glocke, durch welche den im Garten oder sonst in der Gegend des Gebäudes befindlichen Gästen das Zeichen gegeben wird, zur Tafel zu kommen.

201 ) manager, Direktor des Schauspiels.

202 ) the Fair Penitent, eine zuerst im Jahre 1703 aufgeführte, vorzüglich schöne Tragödie von Nicholas Rowe, (geh. 1673), die auch noch jetzt auf den Londoner Bühnen aufgeführt wird. Johnson, welcher in seinen Lives of the most eminent English poets auch das Leben dieses Dramatikers erzählt, sagt von dem genannten Trauerspiel: The fair

the part of Horatio 2<sup>o</sup>3) by a young gentleman who had never appeared on any stage. He seemed to be very warm in the praises of the new performer, and averred, that he never saw any who bid so fair for excellence. 'Acting, he observed, was not learned in a day; „But this gentleman,“ continued he, „seems born to tread the stage. His voice, his figure, and attitudes, are all admirable. We caught him up accidentally in our journey down.“ This account, in some measure, excited our curiosity, and, at the entreaty of the ladies, I was prevailed upon to accompany them to the playhouse which was no other than a barn. 'As the company with which I went, was incontestably the chief of the place, we were received with the greatest respect, and placed in the front seat of the theatre where we sate for some time with no small impatience to see Horatio make his appearance. The new performer advanced at last, and let parents think of my sensations by their own, when I found it was my unfortunate son. He was going to begin, when, turning his eyes upon the audience, he perceived Miss Wilmot and me, and stood at once speechless and immovable. The actors behind the scene, who ascribed this pause to his natural

---

Penitent is one of the most pleasing tragedies on the stage, where it still keeps its turns of appearing, and probably will long keep them, for there is scarcely any work of any poet, at once so interesting by the fable, and so delightful by the language. The story is domestick, and therefore easily received by the imagination, and assimilated to common life, the diction is exquisitely harmonious, and soft or spritely as occasion requires.

203) Horatio, eine Rolle aus dem Fair Penitent.

timidity, attempted to encourage him, but instead of going on, he burst into a flood of tears, and retired off the stage. 'I don't know what were my feelings on this occasion; for they succeeded with too much rapidity for description: but I was soon awaked from this disagreeable rêvery by Miss Wilmot who, pale and with a trembling voice, desired me to conduct her back to her uncle's. When got home, M<sup>r</sup>. Arnold, who was as yet a stranger to our extraordinary behaviour, being informed that the new performer was my son, sent his coach, and an invitation, for him, and as he persisted in his refusal to appear again upon the stage, the players put another in his place, and we soon had him with us. M<sup>r</sup>. Arnold gave him the kindest reception and I received him with my usual transport: for I could never counterfeit false resentment. Miss Wilmot's reception was mixed with seeming neglect, and yet I could perceive she acted a studied part. The tumult in her mind seemed not yet abated; she said twenty giddy things that looked like joy, and then laughed loud at her own want of meaning. 'At intervals she would take a sly peep at the glass, as if happy in the consciousness of unresisted beauty, and often would ask questions, without giving any manner of attention to the answers.

## CHÂP, XX.

*The history of a philosophic vagabond, pursuing novelty, but losing content.*

'After we had supped, M<sup>rs</sup>. Arnold politely offered to send a couple of her footmen for my son's baggage, which he at first seemed to decline, but



upón her pressing the request, he was obliged to inform her, that a stick and a wallet were all the moveable things upón this earth that he could boast of. „Why, ay my son,“ cried I, „you left me but poor, and poor I find you are come back; and yet I make no doubt you have seen a great deal of the world.“ — „Yes, Sir,“ replied my son, „but travelling after fortune, is not the way to secure her; and, indeed, of late, I have desisted from the pursuit.“ — „I fancy, Sir,“ cried M<sup>rs</sup>. Arnold, „that the account of your adventures would be amusing: the first part of them I have often heard from my niece, but could the company prevail for the rest, it would be an additional obligation.“ — „Madam,“ replied my son, „I promise you the pleasure you have in hearing, will not be half so great as my vanity in repeating them, and yet in the whole narrative I can scarce promise you one adventure, as my account is rather of what I saw than what I did. The first misfortune of my life, which you all know, was great; but though it distressed, it could not sink me. No person ever had a better knack at hoping than I. The less kind I found fortune at one time, the more I expected from her at another and being now at the bottom of her wheel, every new revolution might lift, but could not depress me. I proceeded, therefore, towards London in a fine morning, no way uneasy about to-morrow, but cheerful as the birds that carolled by the road, and comforted myself with reflecting, that London was the mart where abilities of every kind were sure of meeting distinction and reward.“

„Upón my arrivál in tówn, Sír, my first càre wàs tò deliver your lètter óf recoméndation tò our cóusin, who wàs himsèlf in lítte bétter circumstànces thàn I. My first schème, you knòw, Sír, wàs tò bè úsher <sup>204</sup>) át an acádemy <sup>205</sup>), - and I ásked his advíce ón the affáir. 'Our cóusin recèivèd the propòsal with à triè Sardònic grin <sup>206</sup>). 'Ay, cried hè, this is indèed à vèry prètty càrèr, thát has bèen chàlked out fór you. I hàve bèen an úsher át a bòardingschòol <sup>207</sup>) mysèlf; and mày I diè by an anodyne nécklace <sup>208</sup>), bùt I hād ràther bè an únder túrnkey in Nèwgate <sup>209</sup>) I wàs úp éarly and làte; I wàs blów-béat by the máster, hated fór my úgly face by the místress, wórried by the boys

---

204) usher bezeichnet einen Gehülfen bei einer Erziehungsanstalt; die Lage eines solchen Mannes wird eben nicht für sehr ehrenwerth gehalten.

205) academy bedeutet hier eben das, was im folgenden boarding-school bezeichnet.

206) Sardonic grin. Nach dem Plinius wächst auf der Insel Sardinien ein Kraut, welches die Lippen derer, die es berühren, krampfhaft zusammenzieht, so dass sie zu lachen scheinen. Vermuthlich ist Ranunculus sceleratus, ein giftiges Sumpfkraut, gemeint.

207) boarding-school bezeichnet im allgemeinen eine Privatschule, vorzüglich ein. solche, wo die Kinder zugleich beköstigt werden. Es giebt deren in England eine sehr grosse Anzahl; eben so mannigfaltig sind sie dem Preise und dem Werthe nach,

208) anodyne necklace, wörtlich; schmerzstillendes Halsband, d. i. Strick.

209) Newgate, der Name des Hauptgefängnisses der Grafschaft Middlesex, in der Old-Bailey, einem Stadtviertel von London, gelegen,

withín, and néver permítted tò stír out tò mèet civi-  
lity abroad. Bút are you sùre you are fít fòr à schòol?  
Lét mé exámine you à lítte. Hávè you bèen bréd  
apprentice tò thè business<sup>210)</sup>?“ „Nò.“ Thén you  
wòn't dò fòr à schòol. Càn you dréss thè boys  
hàir?“ „Nò.“ „Thén you wòn't dò fòr à schòol.  
Hávè you hād thè smàll-pòx?“ „Nò.“ „Thén  
you wòn't dò fòr à schòol. Càn you lie thrée ín à  
béd?“ „Nò.“ „Thén you wìll néver dò fòr à  
schòol. Hávè you gòt à goòd stòmach?“ „Yés.“  
„Thén you wìll bý nò mèans dò fòr à schòol. Nò,  
Sír, íf you áre fòr à genteel éasy professiòn, bind  
yoursèlf séven yéars ás àn apprentice<sup>211)</sup> tò túrn  
à cútler's wheèl; bút avòid à schòol bý àny mèans.  
Yét còme, continued hè, 'I seè you áre à lād óf  
spírít ánd sòme léárning, whàt dò you thínk óf  
comméncing àuthor', líke mè? You hávè réad ín  
bòoks, nò dóubt, óf mén óf gènius stárving<sup>212)</sup>  
àt thè trādè: 'At présent 'I'll shew you fórtý vèry  
dúll féllows abònt tówn thát líve bý ít ín ópulènce.  
'All hònest jóg - trót<sup>213)</sup> mén, whò gò ón smòothly  
ánd dúlly, ánd wríte hístory ánd pólitics, ánd áre  
pràised: mén, Sír, whò, hād thèy bèen bréd

---

210) to have been bred apprentice to a business, *als Lehrling zu einem Geschäft erzogen worden seyn.*

211) to bind himself seven years, *sich sieben Jahre in die Lehre begeben.*

212) Butler, der berühmte Verfasser des Hudibras, dessen Verse der unwürdige König Carl II. zu Hunderten auswendig wußte, starb in eigentlichem Sinn vor Hunger. Milton starb im Elend.

213) jog - trot men, *Leute von gewöhnlichem Schlage.*

cóblers, would all their lives háve ònly mended shoes, búť néver made thém.“

„Finding thát there was nò great degré of gentility affixed to the carácter of an úsher, 'I resóved to accépt his propòsal; and háving the highest respect fór literature, hailed the antiqua máter of Grubstreet <sup>214)</sup> with réverence. 'I thought it my glòry to pursúe a track which Dryden and 'Otway tród befóre mè. 'I considered the góddess of this región as the párent of éxcéllence; and hów-éver an intercoursé with the wórld might gíve ús good sènsé, the póverty shé gránted I supposed to bè the núrse of gènius! Big with these refléctions, 'I sàte dówn, and finding thát the bést things remáined to bè sáid ón the wróng side, 'I resóved to write a bók thát shóuld bè whólly nèw. 'I thére-fore drést úp thrée páradoxes with sòme ingènùity. Thèy wére false, indeèd, búť thèy wére nèw. The jewèls of trùth háve bèen sò óften impòrted by óthers thát nóthing wás léft fór mè to impòrt búť sòme spléndid things thát át à dístance lóokéd évery bít as wèll. Wítness yòu pówers whát fáncied impòrtance sàte pérched upón my quill whìle 'I wás wrítìng. The whòle léarned wórld, 'I màde nò dóubť, wóuld rìse to oppòse my sýstems; búť thén 'I wás prépared to oppòse the whòle léarned wórld. Like the

---

214) Grubstreet, Name einer StraÙe bei Moorfields in London, welche vornehmlich von B nkelf ngern, Verfasserinnen von M hrchen und andern geringen Schriftstellern bewohnt wird; daher Grubstreet-writer einen elenden Schriftsteller bezeichnet. — Antiqua mater, eine in England gew hnliche Benennung einer Universit t.

porcupine 'l sàt sèlf- collécted, with à quill point-  
ed against évery oppòser."

„Well sàid, mỳ boyè," cried 'I, „and what  
sùbject did you trèat upòn? 'I hòpe you did nòt  
pàss òver thè impòrtance óf Monógamy. Bùt 'I in-  
terrùpt, gò ón; you pùblished your pàradoxes;  
well, and what did thè lèàrned wòrld say tò your  
pàradoxes?"

„Sir," replìed mỳ sòn, „thè lèàrned wòrld  
sàid nòthing tò mỳ pàradoxes, nòthing at àll, Sir.  
'Every mán óf thém wàs employèd in pràising his  
friènds and himsèlf; ór condèmnìng his ènemies;  
and unfòrtunately, ás 'I hād néither, 'I sùffered  
thè crùellest mortification, negligèct."

„As 'I wàs mèdìtating óne dày in à còffèe- hòuse  
òn thè fàte óf mỳ pàradoxes, à little mán hāppen-  
ing tò énter thè ròom, plàced himsèlf in thè bók<sup>215)</sup>  
befòre mé, and áfter sòme prèlìminary discòurse  
finding mè tò bè à schòlar, drèw óut à bündle óf  
propòsals, bégging mè tò subscribè tò à nèw èdì-  
tion hè wàs gòing tò gíve thè wòrld óf Propér-  
tius<sup>216)</sup>, with nòtes. Thís demánd nècessarìlly  
prodùced à replỳ thát 'I hād nò mónèy; and thát  
confèssion léd him tò inquìre ínto thè nàture óf  
mỳ expectàtions. Fìnding thát mỳ expectàtions  
wèrè júst ás grèat ás mỳ pùrse, 'I sèè, cried hè,

---

215) box, ein Verschlag oder Abschlag in einem Zimmer;  
durch welchen man von der übrigen Gesellschaft gewisser-  
maßen abgesondert wird.

216) Sextus Aurelius Propertius, ein Römischer Dichter,  
wurde zu Hispellum bei Spoleto um das Jahr nach Erbauung  
Roms 696 geboren, und starb im Jahr 739. Man hat von  
ihm vier Bücher Elegien.

you are unacquainted with the town, I'll teach you à pàit óf it. Lóok át these propòsals, upón these véry propòsals I háve subsisted véry còmfortably fór twélve yéars. Thè mòment à nòbleman retúrns fróm his trávels, à Creòlian <sup>217)</sup> arrives fróm Jamáica <sup>218)</sup>, ór à dówager fróm hér còuntry sèat, I strike fór à subscription. 'I first besiége theír hearts with flattery, and then pòur in my propòsals át the brèach. 'If they subscribe réadily the first time, 'I renew my request tò beg à dedicàtion feè, 'If they lét mè háve thát, 'I smíte them ónce mòre fór engraving theír còat óf árms át the tóp. Thús, continued hè, 'I líve bý váníty, and láugh át it. Bút betwèen oursélves, 'I ám nów tòò wèll knòwn, 'I shóuld bè glád tò bórrow your face à bít; à nòbleman óf distínction há's júst returned fróm 'Italy; my face is famíliar tò his pòrter; bút if you bríng this còpy óf vèrses, my lífe fór it you succèd, and wè divíde the spòil.

„Bless ús, Geóрге,“ cried I, „and is this the employment óf pòets nów! Dò mén óf theír exalted tálents thus stóop tò béggary! Cán they sò fàr disgrace theír cálling, ás tò màke à vîle tráffíc óf praise fór bréad?“

„'O nò, Sír,“ returned hè, „à true pòet càn néver bè sò base; fór wheréver there is gènius there is prìde. Thè crèatures I nów describe áre

---

217) Creolian, ein Kreole, einer, der in Amerika von Europäischen Eltern geboren worden ist.

218) Jamaika, eine den Engländern gehörige Insel in Westindien; sie wird zu den grossen Antillen gerechnet und ist vielleicht die reichste Besitzung der Engländer in Westindien.

only beggars in rhyme. The real poet, as he braves every hardship for fame, so he is equally a coward to contempt, and none but those who are unworthy of protection condescend to solicit it."

„Having a mind too proud to stoop to such indignities, and yet a fortune too humble to hazard a second attempt for fame, I was now obliged to take a middle course, and write for bread. But I was unqualified for a profession where mere industry alone was to ensure success. I could not suppress my lurking passion for applause; but usually consumed that time in efforts after excellence which takes up but little room, when it should have been more advantageously employed in the diffusive productions of fruitful mediocrity. My little pieces would therefore come forth in the midst of periodical publication, unnoticed and unknown. The public were more importantly employed than to observe the harmony of my periods. Sheet after sheet was thrown off to oblivion. My essays were buried among the essays upon liberty, eastern tales, and cures for the bite of a mad dog; while Philautos, Philalèthes, Phileleutheros and Philántropos <sup>219</sup>), all wrote better, because they wrote faster, than I."

„Now, therefore, I began to associate with none but disappointed authors, like myself, who praised, deplored, and despised each other. The satisfaction we found in every celebrated writer's

---

219) Griechische Namen erdichteter Schriftsteller; welche der Reihe nach im Deutschen übersetzt werden könnten durch Eigenlieb, Wahrheitsfreund, Freiheitsfreund, Menschenfreund.



attempts, was inversely as their merits. I found that no genius in another could please me. My unfortunate paradoxes had entirely dried up that source of comfort. I could neither read nor write with satisfaction; for excellence in another was my aversion, and writing was my trade.

„In the midst of these gloomy reflections, as I was one day sitting on a bench in St. James's park <sup>220</sup>), a young gentleman of distinction, who had been my intimate acquaintance at the university, approached me. We saluted each other with some hesitation, he almost ashamed of being known to one who made so shabby an appearance; and I afraid of a repulse. But my suspicions soon vanished; for Ned <sup>221</sup>) Thornhill was at the bottom a very good natured fellow.“

„What did you say, George?“ interrupted I. „Thornhill, was not that his name? It can certainly be no other than my landlord.“ — Bless me,“ cried Mrs. Arnold, is Mr. Thornhill so near a neighbour of yours? He has long been a friend in our family, and we expect a visit from him shortly.“

„My friend's first care,“ continued my son, was to alter my appearance by a very fine suit of his own cloaths, and then I was admitted to his table  
upón

---

220) St. James park, der Hauptspaziergang der Londoner, s. von Archenholz England und Italien, S. 533, und vorzüglich die lebhafteste Schilderung, welche von demselben in dem Journal: London und Paris, ersten Jahrgangs zweites Stück, S. 135, gegeben wird.

221) Ned für Eduard.



upon the footing of half-friend, half-underling. My business was to attend him at auctions, to put him in spirits when he sat for his picture, to take the left hand in his chariot when not filled by another, and to assist at tattering a kip<sup>222</sup>), as the phrase was, when he had a mind for a frolic<sup>223</sup>). Besides this, I had twenty other little employments in the family. I was to do many small things without bidding: to carry the cork-screw; to stand godfather to all the butler's children; to sing when I was bid; to be never out of humour; always to be humble, and, if I could, to be very happy."

"In this honourable post, however, I was not without a rival. A captain of marines, who was formed for the place by nature opposed me in my patron's affections. His mother had been laundress to a man of quality, and thus he early acquired a taste for pimping and pedigree. As this gentleman made it the study of his life to be acquainted with lords, though he was dismissed from several for his stupidity; yet he found many of them who were as dull as himself, that permitted his assiduities. As flattery was his trade, he practised it with the easiest address imaginable; but it came

---

222) to tatter a kip soll eigentlich eine Irländische Redensart seyn, welche bedeutet, in ein liederliches Haus eindringen, daselbst den Hausrath zerstören, und andern ähnlichen Unfug treiben. Kip bedeutet nemlich im Irländischen ein Hurenhaus, und to tatter, zerreißen. In unserer Stelle sollen die Worte to assist at tattering a kip wol weiter nichts heißen, als einen tollen Streich ausführen helfen.

223) frolic, ein Spas.

awkward and stiff from me, and as every day my patron's desire of flattery increased, so every hour being better acquainted with his defects, I became more unwilling to give it. Thus I was once more fairly going to give up the field <sup>224</sup>) to the captain, when my friend found occasion for my assistance. This was nothing less than to fight a duel for him, with a gentleman whose sister it was pretended he had used ill. I readily complied with his request and though I see you are displeased at my conduct, yet as it was a debt indispensably due to friendship, I could not refuse. I undertook the affair, disarmed my antagonist, and soon after had the pleasure of finding that the lady was only a woman of the town <sup>225</sup>) and the fellow her bully <sup>226</sup>) and a sharper. This piece of service was repaid with the warmest professions of gratitude: but as my friend was to leave town in a few days, he knew no other method of serving me; but by recommending me to his uncle Sir William Thornhill, and another nobleman of great distinction, who enjoyed a post under the government. When he was gone, my first care was to carry his recommendatory letter to his uncle, a man whose character <sup>227</sup>) for every virtue was universal; yet just. I was received by his servants with the most hospitable smiles; for

---

224) I was once more fairly going to give up the field, *ich war mehr als einmal nahe daran, den Platz zu räumen.*

225) a woman of the town, *liederliche Weibsperson.*

226) bully, *einer, der sich liederlicher Personen des andern Geschlechts annimmt.*

227) character, *Ruf.*

the looks of the domestics ever transmit their master's benevolence. Being shown into a grand apartment, where Sir William soon came to me, 'I delivered my message and letter, which he read, and after pausing some minutes, Pray, Sir, cried he, inform me what you have done for my kinsman, to deserve this warm recommendation? But I suppose, Sir, I guess your merits, you have fought for him; and so you would expect a reward from me, for being the instrument of his vices. 'I wish, sincerely wish, that my present refusal may be some punishment for your guilt: but still more, that it may be some inducement to your repentance. — The severity of this rebuke I bore patiently, because, I knew it was just. My whole expectations now; therefore, lay in my letter to the great man. 'As the doors of the nobility <sup>228</sup>) are almost ever beset with beggars, all ready to thrust in some sly petition, I found it no easy matter to gain admittance. However, after bribing the servants with half my worldly fortune, I was at last shown into a spacious apartment, my letter being previously sent up for his lordship's inspection. During this anxious interval I had full time to look round me. 'Every thing was grand, and of happy contrivance: the paintings, the furniture, the gildings petrified me with awe; and raised my idea of the owner. 'Ah; thought I to myself, how very great must the possessor of all these things be; who carries in

---

228) Es ist oben in einer Anmerkung zum elften Kapitel (S. 79.) bereits gesagt worden, wer in England zu den eigentlichen Noblemen oder zur Nobility gehört.

his head the business of the state, and whose house displays half the wealth of a kingdom: sure his genius must be unfathomable! During these awful reflections I heard a step come heavily forward: 'Ah, this is the great man himself! No, it was only a chambermaid. Another foot was heard soon after. This must be He! No, it was only the great man's valet the chambre. 'At last his lordship actually made his appearance. 'Are you, cried he, the bearer of this here letter? 'I answered with a bow. 'I learn by this, continued he, as how that — But just at that instant a servant delivered him a card, and without taking farther notice, he went out of the room, and left me to digest my own happiness at leisure. 'I saw no more of him, till told by a footman that his lordship was going to his coach at the door. 'Down I immediately followed and joined my voice to that of three or four more, who came, like me, to petition for favours. His lordship, however, went too fast for us, and was gaining his chariot door with large strides, when I hallowed out to know if I was to have any reply, He was by this time got in, and muttered an answer, half of which only I heard, the other half was lost in the rattling of his chariot wheels. 'I stood for some time with my neck stretched out, in the posture of one that was listening to catch the glorious sounds, till looking round me, I found myself alone at his lordship's gate."

„My patience,“ continued my son, „was now quite exhausted: stung with the thousand indignities I had met with, I was willing to cast myself away, and only wanted the gulph to receive me.

'I regarded myself as one of those vile things that nature designed should be trówn by into her lumber room, there to pérish in obscurity.' 'I had stíll, howéver, hálf à guínea léft, and óf thát 'I thought fórtune herself should nó't deprive mè: bú't in órder tò bè sùre óf thís, 'I wás resólvéd tò gò instantly and spénd it whíle 'I hád it, and thén trúst tò oc- currences fór thè rést. 'As 'I wás göing alóng with thís resólvètion, it háppened thát M'r. Críspe's óffice seemed invítíngly ópen tò gíve mè à wélcome recéption. 'In thís óffice M'r. Críspe <sup>229)</sup> kindly óffers àll hís májesty's súbjects à gènérous prómise óf 30 l. à yèar, fór whích prómise àll thèy gíve ín retúrn is thèir líberty fór lífe, and permíssion tò lét hím transport thém to Amériça às slàves. 'I wás háppy át fíndíng à plàce whére 'I could lóse mý fèars ín desperátion, and éntered thís cèll, fór it hád thè appèarance óf óne, with thè devótíon óf à mo- nástico. Hère 'I fóund à nùmber óf póor crèatures, àll ín cìrcumstances líke myself, expéctíng thè ar- ríval óf M'r. Críspe, rèpréséntíng à true epítome óf 'English impátience. 'Each untráctable sòul át váriance with fórtune, wrèaked hér ínjuries ón thèir ówn héarts: bú't M'r. Críspe át lást càme dówn, and àll óur múrmurs wére húshed. Hè déígned tò regárd mè with àn àir óf pecùliar approbátion, and índèèd hè wás thè fírst mán whò fór à mónth pást tálked tò mè with smíles. 'After à fèw quéstíons,

---

229) Mr. Crispe heißt es in einer Anmerkung zu der bereits angeführten, in Paris erschienenen Ausgabe des Vicar, a noted recruiter for the English army, particularly for foreign service. Also ein Mensch, der Werbegeschäfte für die Eng- lische Armee betrieb.

he found I was fit for évery thing in the world. He paused à while upon the properest means of providing for mè, and flapping his forehead, ás if he had found it, assured mè, that there was at that time an émbassy talked of fróm the synod of Pennsylvania <sup>230</sup>) to the Chickasaw Indians <sup>231</sup>), and that he would use his interest to get mè made secretary. I knew in my own heart that the fellow lied, and yet his promise gave mè pléasure, there was something so magnificent in the sound.

---

230) *Pensylvanien, eine, zu der Zeit, wo Goldsmith dieses schrieb, den Engländern gehörige nordamerikanische Provinz; gegenwärtig macht sie, wie bekannt, einen Theil des nordamerikanischen Freistaats aus. — Was unter synod of Pennsylvania gemeint seyn mag, ist mir nicht ganz deutlich; vielleicht soll darunter die Versammlung der Pflanzler verstanden werden, die sonst den Namen assize führt, oder Goldsmith meint die geistliche Synode der Presbyterianer, welche sich gegenwärtig jährlich zu Philadelphia versammelt, wo auch zu einer andern Zeit jedes Jahr die Abgeordneten der vier Synoden, welche dieses Bekenntniß in den Vereinigten Staaten hat, eine Generalversammlung halten; in diesem Falle wäre also an eine geistliche, in jenem an eine politische Mission, zu denken.*

231) *Chickasaw Indians, ein nordamerikanischer Völkertamm, der im Jahr 1732 den Franzosen den Mississippifluß streitig machte, nach vielen blutigen Gefechten Meistler desselben blieb, und so die Franzosen an der Kommunikation zwischen Canada und Louisiana hinderte. Noch vor kurzem (den 24sten October 1801) schloß der nordamerikanische Freistaat einen Vertrag mit diesen Chikasaw-Indianern, der auch den 1sten Mai von dem Präsidenten Jefferson ratificirt worden ist. Das zeigt hinlänglich, daß dieser Völkertamm noch gegenwärtig von einiger politischen Bedeutung seyn muß.*

'I fairly, therefore, divided my half guinea one half of which went to be added to his thirty thousand pounds, and with the other half 'I resolved to go to the next tavern, to be there more happy than he.

„As 'I was going out with that resolution, 'I was met at the door by the captain of a ship, with whom 'I had formerly some little acquaintance, and he agreed to be my companion over a bowl of punch. 'As 'I never chose to make a secret of my circumstances, he assured me that 'I was upon the very point of ruin, in listening to the office-keeper's <sup>232)</sup> promises: for that he only designed to sell me to the plantations. But, continued he, 'I fancy you might, by a much shorter voyage, be very easily put into a genteel way of bread. Take my advice. My ship sails to-morrow for 'Amsterdam: What if you go in her <sup>233)</sup> as a passenger? The moment you land all you have to do is to teach the Dutchmen 'English, and 'I'll warrant you'll get pupils and money enough. 'I suppose you understand 'English, added he, by this time, or the deuce is in it. 'I confidently assured him of that; but expressed a doubt whether the Dutch would be willing to learn 'English. He affirmed with an oath that they were fond of it to distraction; and upon that affirmation 'I agreed with his

---

<sup>232)</sup> office-keeper, nämlich Mr. Crispe.

<sup>233)</sup> in her. The ship wird als ein Femininum gebraucht; in so fern es sich der Engländer in Hinsicht auf seine Bewegung als lebendig denkt; von einem im Hafen liegenden Hesse heißt es it, von einem segelnden she.



propòsal, and embarked the next day to teach the Dutch 'English in Holland. The wind was fair, our voyage short, and after having paid my passage with half my moveables, I found myself, fallen as from the skies, a stranger in one of the principal streets of Amsterdam. In this situation I was unwilling to let any time pass unemployed in teaching. I addressed myself therefore to two or three of those I met, whose appearance seemed most promising; but it was impossible to make ourselves mutually understood. It was not till this very moment I recollected, that in order to teach Dutchmen 'English, it was necessary that they should first teach me Dutch. How I came to overlook so obvious an objection, is to me amazing; but certain, it is I overlooked it."

„This scheme thus blown up, I had some thoughts of fairly shipping back to England again; but happening into company with an Irish student, who was returning from Louvain <sup>234</sup>), our conversation turned upon topics of literature, (for by the way it may be observed, that I always forgot the meanness of my circumstances when I could converse upon such subjects) from him I learned that there were not two men in this whole university who understood Greek. This amazed me. I instantly resolved to travel to Louvain, and there live by teaching Greek; and in this design I was heartened by my brother student, who threw out some hints that a fortune might be got by it."

---

<sup>234</sup>) Louvain, Löwen, Universität im ehemaligen Brabant.



I sét bòldly fòrward thè nêxt mórning. 'Ev-  
ery dáy lèssened thè búrthen óf mý móveables,  
like 'Aesop ánd his basked óf bréad <sup>235</sup>); fòr 'I  
pàid thém fòr mý lódgings tò thè Dúch ás 'I trá-  
velled ón. Whén 'I cáme tò Louvain, 'I wás re-  
sólved nót tò gò snèaking tò thè lòwer profèssors,  
bút ópenly tèndered mý tálents tò thè príncipal <sup>236</sup>)  
hímself. 'I wént, hád admíttance; ánd óffered hím  
mý sèrvice ás máster óf thè Grèek lánguage, whích  
'I hád bèen tòld wás á desidèratum ín hís univér-  
sity. Thè príncipal seèmed átfírst tò dóubt óf mý  
ábilities; bút óf thèse 'I óffered tò convínce hím,  
bý túrning á párt óf ány Grèek áuthor hè shóuld  
fix upón ínto Látin. Fínding mè pèrfèctly éarnest  
ín mý propòsal, hè addréssed mè thús; You seè  
mè, yóung mán, ~~continued~~ hè; 'I néver léarned  
Grèek, ánd 'I dòn't fínd thát 'I háve éver míssed

---

235) Aesop wurde einst, wie es in dem bekannten Mär-  
chen von dem Leben dieses alten Fabulisten heisst, nebst  
mehrern andern Sklaven verschickt. Jeder derselben sollte  
eine Last tragen; Aesop nahm sich die schwerste und wurde  
deshalb verlacht. Man fand aber bald, dajs er nicht übel  
gewählt; denn er hatte sich den Brodkorb genommen, der,  
ganz natürlich, mit jeder Tagereise leichter wurde.

236) Den Namen Principal führt auf Englischen Univer-  
sitäten der Vorsteher von einigen Kollegien; in andern heisst  
er Warden, Präsident, Probst u. s. w. — In unserer Stelle,  
wo von der Universität zu Löwen die Rede ist, wird Princi-  
pal vermuthlich eben das bedeuten sollen, was wir den  
Rektor oder Prorektor einer Universität nennen, wenn  
anders nicht auf dieser Universität, welche sonst vier gut  
fundirte Kollegia hatte, eine, der Englischen ähnliche Ein-  
richtung statt gefunden hat.

it. 'I háve hád à dóctors's cáp ánd gówn <sup>237</sup>) without GréeK; 'I háve tén thóusand flórin's à yéar without GréeK: 'I eat héartily without GréeK; ánd in shórt, continued hé, ás 'I dón't knów GréeK, 'I dó nót believe thére is ány good in it."

„I wás nów tóo fár fróm hómé tó thínk óf rétúrning; sò 'I resólvéd tó gò fórward. 'I hád sómé knówledge óf músic, with à tólerable voíce, ánd nów túrned whát wás ónce mý amúsement into à présent méans óf subsístence. 'I pásséd amóng thè hármless péasants óf Flánders ánd amóng súch óf thè Frénch ás wére póor enóugh tó bè véry mérry; fór 'I éver fóund thém sprightly in propórtion tó thér wánts. Whénéver 'I appróachéd à péasant's hóuse, tòwards night-fall, 'I pláyed óne óf mý móst mérry túnes, ánd thát procúred mé nót ónly à lóding, búť subsístence fór thè nêxt dáy. 'I ónce ór twice attéptéd tó pláy fór péople óf fáshion búť thèy álwáys thóught mý pérfórmance ódious, ánd néver réwardéd mé éven with à trífle. Thís wás tó mé thè móre extráordinary, ás whénéver 'I úséd in bétter dáys tó pláy fór cómpany, whén pláying wás mý amúsement, mý músic néver fáiled

---

237) In England besteht die akademische Tracht der Doktoren der Gottesgelahrtheit in einem Gown (d. h. einem Mantel mit langen, weiten aufgeschlitzten Ärmeln) aus Scharlach mit schwarzem Sammet; ferner in einem Cap, (d. h. einer schwarzen Mütze mit einem viereckigen flachen Deckel) und einem Band (d. h. einem Priesterhülschen). Wir führen dies darum hier an, weil Goldsmith wahrscheinlich bey dieser Stelle mehr an die Englische akademische Tracht gedacht hat, als an die zu Löwen übliche, wiewohl er auch an diesem letztern Orte gewesen war.

to throw them into raptures, and the ladies especially; but as it was now my only means, it was received with contempt; a proof how ready the world is to under-rate those talents by which a man is supported."

„In this manner I proceeded to Paris, with no design but just to look about me, and then to go forward. The people of Paris are much fonder of strangers that have money, than of those that have wit. 'As I could not boast much of either, I was no great favourite. 'After walking about the town four or five days, and seeing the outsides of the best houses, I was preparing to leave this retreat of venal hospitality, when passing through one of the principal streets, whom should I meet but our cousin, to whom you first recommended me. This meeting was very agreeable to me, and I believe not displeasing to him. He enquired into the nature of my journey to Paris, and informed me of his own business there, which was to collect pictures, medals, intaglios <sup>238</sup>), and antiques of all kinds, for a gentleman in London, who had just stepped into taste and large fortune, I was the more surprised at seeing our cousin pitched upon for this office, as he himself had often assured me he knew nothing of the matter. Upon asking how

---

238) Edelsteine, in welche die Figuren eingegraben und vertieft sind, heißen bei den Italiänern intagli, bey den Franzosen gravures en creux, und diese sind in unserer Stelle gemeint; die, in welche die Figuren erhoben oder hervorragend geschnitten sind, heißen bei den Italiänern camei, Kameen.

he had been taught the art of a connoisseur 239) so very suddenly, he assured me that nothing was more easy. The whole secret consisted in a strict adherence to two rules: the one always to observe, that the picture might have been better if the painter had taken more pains; and the other, to praise the works of Pietro Perugino 240). But, says he, as I once taught you how to be an author in London, I'll now undertake to instruct you in the art of picture-buying at Paris."

„With this proposal I very readily closed, as it was living, and now all my ambition was to live. I went therefore to his lodgings, improved my dress by his assistance, and after some time, accompanied him to auctions of pictures, where the English gentry 241) were expected to be purchasers. I was not a little surprised at his intimacy

239) connoisseur, *eigentlich wol: connoisseur, (ein Italienisches Wort) ein Kenner,*

240) Pietro Perugino. Dieser berühmte Maler hieß eigentlich Pietro Vanucci, und war zu Ciuta della Pieve im Jahre 1446 geboren; er nannte sich aber Perugino, weil er zu Perugia das Bürgerrecht erhielt. Seine Gemälde haben viel Grazie, besonders gelingen ihm weibliche und jugendliche Vorstellungen; seine Wendungen sind edel, sein Kolort lieblich (s. Fiorillo's Geschichte der zeichnenden Künste, 1. Band, S. 81.). Man hat von ihm auch noch viele Gemälde en Fresco (auf nassem Kalk). Pietro hatte viele Schüler, zu denen auch Raphael gehört. Er starb 1524.

241) Gentry, ein Wort, das in einem sehr ausgedehnten Sinne gebraucht wird, und nicht bloß die zwischen dem Volke und dem Adel mitten inne stehende Klasse von Per-

with people of the best fashion, who referred themselves to his judgment upon every picture or medal, as to an unerring standard of taste. He made very good use of my assistance upon these occasions; for when asked his opinion, he would gravely take me aside, and ask mine, shrug, look wise, return, and assure the company: that he could give no opinion upon an affair of so much importance. Yet there was sometimes an occasion for a more supported assurance. I remember to have seen him, after giving his opinion that the colouring of a picture was not mellow enough, very deliberately take a brush, with brown varnish, that was accidentally lying by, and rub it over the piece with great composure before all the company, and then ask if he had not improved the tints."

„When he had finished his commission in Paris, he left me strongly recommended to several men of distinction, as a person very proper for a travelling tutor <sup>242</sup>); and after some time I was employed in that capacity by a gentleman who

---

*sonen, mithin die Ritter (Knights) und Esquires, und überhaupt das bezeichnet, was wir den niedern Adel nennen; sondern es werden gelegentlich auch unter dem Namen Gentry angesehene Geistliche, Rechtsgelehrte, Aerzte, ansehnliche Künstler, begüterte Kaufleute u. s. w. begriffen. S. Küttner's Beiträge, 7tes Stück, S. 50. Im Munde des gemeinen Mannes bedeutet gentry oft nur schlechthin: Herrschaften.*

242) a travelling tutor. Man kann (sagt Küttner in den Beiträgen, Stück 9. S. 93.) die Englischen Hofmeister in drei Klassen theilen: private tutors, tutors of College und

bróught his wård tò Páris, ín órder tò lét him fór-ward ón his tour thróugh Eúrópe. 'I wás tò bè the young géntleman's góvernór, búť wíth á pró-viso thát hè shóuld álwáys bè permítted tò góvern himself. Mý púpíl ín fáct understóod the árt óf guíding, ín móney concérns, múch bétter thán I. Hè wás héir tò á fórtune óf ábóút twó húndred thóusánd póunds, léft him bý án úncle ín the Wést-Índies; ánd his guárdians, tò quálify him fór the mánageмент óf ít, hád bóund him appréntice tò án attórney. Thús ávarice wás his preváiling pás-sion: áll his quéstions ón the róad wére: hów móney might bè sáved; w hích wás the léást expén-sive còurse óf trável; w héther ány thíng còuld bè bóught thát wóuld túrn tò accóunt, w hén díspòsed óf ágáín ín Lóndon. Súch cúríósíties ón the wáy ás còuld bè sèen fór nóthing hè wás réády énúgh tò lóok át; búť íf the síght óf thém wás tò bè páid fór; hè úsually ássérted thát hè hád BEEN tòld théy wére nóť wórt h sééing. Hè néver páid á bíll thát hè wóuld nóť óbsérve, hów amá-zíngly expén sive trávélling wás; ánd áll thís thóugh hè wás nóť yét twénty - óne. W hén arríved áť Lég-

---

travelling tutors. *Ein private tutor ist ungefähr das, was man in Deutschland geradehin Hofmeister nennt. Jeder Knabe, der keinen eigentlichen Hofmeister hat, bekommt, so wie er in die Schule eintritt, einen tutor of College, (Schulhofmeister), welches allemal einer der Unterlehrer ist, der öfters zwanzig, dreißig bis fünfzig und mehr Eleven dieser Art hat, Erst dann, wenn der junge Mensch die Universität verläßt, giebt man ihm gewöhnlich einen Begleiter auf seinen Reisen. einen travelling tutor, der aber überaus wenig Einfluss auf ihn hat und haben kann.*

horn 243), as we took a walk to look at the port and shipping; he enquired the expence of the passage by sea home to England. This he was informed was but a trifle, compared to his returning by land, he was therefore unable to withstand the temptation; so paying me the small part of my salary that was due, he took leave, and embarked with only one attendant for London."

„I now therefore was left once more upon the world at large; but then it was a thing I was used to. However my skill in music could avail me nothing in a country where every peasant was a better musician than I; but by this time I had acquired another talent, which answered my purpose as well, and this was a skill in disputation. In all the foreign universities and convents, there are upon certain days philosophical theses maintained against every adventitious disputant; for which, if the champion opposes with any dexterity, he can claim a gratuity in money, a dinner, and a bed for one night. In this manner therefore I fought 244) my way towards England, walked along from city to city, examined mankind more nearly, and, if I may so express it, saw both sides of the picture. My remarks, however, are but few: I found that monarchy was the best government for the poor to live in, and commonwealths for

---

243) Leghorn, Livorno, Stadt und Hafen im ehemaligen Großherzogthum Toskana.

244) to fight, hier vermuthlich so viel, als unser deutsches: sich durchfechten, in Bezug auf die Disputationen, durch welche sich der junge Primrose Lebensunterhalt erwarb.



the rich. 'I found that riches in général were in every country another name for freedom; and that nô man is so fond of liberty himself as nôt to be desirous of subjecting the will of some individuals in society to his own."

„Upon my arrival in 'England 'I resolved to pay my respects first to you, and then to enlist as a volunteer in the first expedition that was going forward; but on my journey down my resolutions were changed, by meeting an old acquaintance, who 'I found belonged to a company of comedians, that were going to make a summer campaign in the country. The company seemed not much to disapprove of me for an associate. They all, however, apprized me of the importance of the task at which 'I aimed; that the public was a many-headed monster, and that only such as had very good heads could please it: that acting was not to be learnt in a day; and that without some traditional shrugs, which had been on the stage, these hundred years, 'I could never pretend to please. The next difficulty was in fitting me with parts, as almost every character was in keeping. 'I was driven for some time from one character to another, till at last Horatio was fixed upon, which the presence of the present company has happily hindered me from acting <sup>245</sup>)."

## CHÂP.

245) Der Leser wird vielleicht ohne unsere Erinnerung die Bemerkung gemacht haben, dass Goldsmith viele seiner eigenen bestandenenen Abenteuer in die Erzählung verwebt hat, die er dem jungen Priorose in den Mund legt. Man vergleiche darüber die oben mitgetheilte Biographie des Verfassers.



## CHÂP. XXI.

*The short continuance of friendship amongst the vicious, which is coeval only with mutual satisfaction.*

My son's account was too long to be delivered at once, the first part of it was begun that night, and he was concluding the rest after dinner the next day, when the appearance of M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhills equipage at the door seemed to make a pause in the general satisfaction. The butler, who was now become my friend in the family, informed me with a whisper, that the 'Squire had already made some overtures to Miss Wilmot, and that her aunt and uncle seemed highly to approve the match. Upon M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhill's entering, he seemed, at seeing my son and me, to start back; but I readily imputed that to surprise, and not displeasure. However, upon our advancing to salute him, he returned our greeting with the most apparent candour; and after a short time his presence served only to encrease the general good humour.

After tea he called me aside, to enquire after my daughter; but upon my informing him that my enquiry was unsuccessful, he seemed greatly surprized; adding, that he had been since frequently at my house, in order to comfort the rest of my family, whom he left perfectly well. He then asked if I had communicated her misfortune to Miss Wilmot, or my son; and upon my replying that I had not told them as yet, he greatly

approved my prudence and precaution, desiring me by all means to keep it a secret; „Fór át bést,“ cried he, „it is but divulging one's own infamy; and perhaps Miss Lívy may not be so guilty as we all imagine.“ We were here interrupted by a servant, who came to ask the 'Squire in, to stand up at country dances; so that he left me quite pleased with the interest he seemed to take in my concerns. His addreses, however, to Miss Wilmot, were too obvious to be mistaken: and yet she seemed not perfectly pleased, but bore them rather in compliance to the will of her aunt, than from real inclination. I had even the satisfaction to see her lavish some kind looks upon my unfortunate son, which the other could neither extort by his fortune nor assiduity. M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill's seeming composure, however, not a little surprised me: we had now continued here a week, at the pressing instances of M<sup>r</sup>. 'Arnold; but each day the more tenderness Miss Wilmot shewed my son, M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill's friendship seemed proportionably to encrease for him.

He had formerly made us the most kind assurances of using his interest to serve the family; but now his generosity was not confined to promises alone: the morning I designed for my departure, M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill came to me with looks of real pleasure to inform me of a piece of service he had done for his friend George. This was nothing less than his having procured him an ensign's commission in one of the régiments that was going to the West 'Indies, for which he had promised but one hundred pounds, his interest having been

sufficient to get an abatement of the other two <sup>246</sup>). „As for this trifling piece of service,“ continued the young gentleman, „I desire no other reward but the pleasure of having served my friend; and as for the hundred pounds to be paid, if you are unable to raise it yourselves, I will advance it, and you shall repay me at your leisure.“ This was a favour we wanted words to express our sense of: I readily therefore gave my bond for the money, and testified as much gratitude as if I never intended to pay.

George was to depart for town the next day to secure his commission, in pursuance of his generous patron's directions, who judged it highly expedient to use dispatch lest in the mean time another should step in with more advantageous proposals. The next morning, therefore, our young soldier was early prepared for his departure, and seemed the only person among us that was not affected by it. Neither the fatigues and dangers he was going to encounter, nor the friends and mistress, for Miss Wilmot actually loved him, he was leaving behind, any way damped his spirits. After he had taken leave of the rest of the company, I gave him all I had, my blessing. „And now, my boy,“ cried I, „thou art going to fight for thy country, remember how thy brave grandfather fought for his sacred king, when loyalty among Britons was a virtue. Go, my boy and imitate him in all but his misfortunes, if it was a mis-

---

246) Noch jetzt werden die meisten Offizierstellen in der Englischen Armee verkauft.

fortune to die with Lord Falkland 247). God, my boy, and if you fall, though distant, exposed and unwept by those that love you, the most precious tears are those with which heaven bedews the unburied head of a soldier."

The next morning I took leave of the good family, that had been kind enough to entertain me so long, not without several expressions of gratitude to Mr. Thornhill for his late bounty. I left them in the enjoyment of all that happiness which affluence and good breeding procure, and returned towards home, despairing of ever finding my daughter more, but sending a sigh to heaven to spare and to forgive her. I was now come within about twenty miles of home, having hired an horse to carry me, as I was yet but weak, and comforted myself with the hopes of soon seeing all I held dearest upon earth. But the night coming on, I put up at a little public-house by the road side, and asked for the landlord's company over a pint of wine. We sat beside his kitchen fire, which was the best room in the house, and chatted on politics and the news of the country. We

---

247) Lucius Cary Vicomte von Falkland, geboren 1610 zu Burford in Oxfordshire, Staatssekretair von England, wurde in den bürgerlichen Unruhen im Treffen bey Newbury am 24sten September 1643 im 33sten Jahre seines Alters erschossen, indem er sich freiwillig in's erste Glied des Byronschen Regiments stellte, um die Sache seines Königs (Karls I.) zu verfechten. Er starb, sagt der Geschichtschreiber Clarendon von ihm, mit der Unschuld der Sitten, welche den frühern Jahren unsers Lebens eigen ist, so wie mit den Einsichten und Erfahrungen, welche gewöhnlich nur die Frucht des reifern Alters sind.

happened, among other topics, to talk of young Squire Thornhill, who, the host assured me, was hated as much as his uncle Sir William, who sometimes came down to the country, was loved. He went on to observe, that he made it his whole study to betray the daughters of such as received him to their houses, and after a fortnight or three weeks possession, turned them out unrewarded and abandoned to the world. 'As we continued our discourse in this manner, his wife, who had been out to get change, returned, and perceiving that her husband was enjoying a pleasure in which she was not a sharer, she asked him, in an angry tone, what he did there, to which he only replied in an ironical way, by drinking her health. „Mr. Symmonds,” cried she, „you use me very ill, and I'll bear it no longer. Here three parts of the business is left for me to do, and the fourth left unfinished; while you do nothing but soak with the guests all day long, whereas if a spoonful of liquor were to cure me of a fever, I never touch a drop.“ I now found what she would be at, and immediately poured her out a glass, which she received with a courtesy, and drinking towards my good health, „Sir,” resumed she, „it is not so much for the value of the liquor I am angry, but one cannot help it, when the house is going out of the windows <sup>248</sup>). If the customers or guests are to be dunned, all the burthen lies upon my back; he'd as lief eat that glass as budge

---

248) the house is going out of the windows, *es geht drunter und drüber*.

after thém himself. Thére nów abóve stàirs, wè háve à yóung wóman whò há s còme tò tàke úp hér lódgings hère, ánd 'I dòn't beliève shè há s gót ány móney bý hér óver civility. 'I ám cèrtain shè is véry slòw óf páyment, ánd 'I wísh shè wére put in mínd óf ít. — „Whát sígnífiés mínding hér, cried thè hòst, „if shè bè slòw, shè is sùre.“ — „'I dòn't knòw thát,“ replíed thè wífè; „bút 'I knòw thát 'I ám sùre shè há s bèn hère à fórtnight, ánd wè háve nót yét seèn thè cròss <sup>249)</sup> óf hér móney.“ — „'I supposé, my dèar,“ cried hè, „wè sháll háve ít áll in à lúmp.“ — „'In à lúmp!“ cried thè óther, „'I hópe wè mà y gét ít ány wáy, ánd thát 'I ám resólvéd wè wíll thís véry níght, ór óut shè trámps, bá g ánd bággage <sup>250)</sup>.“ — „Cònsíder, my dèar,“ cried thè húsband, „shè is à géntlewóman <sup>251)</sup>, ánd desérves mòre respcct.“ — „'As fór thè máttér óf thát,“ retúrnéd thè hòstes, „gèntle ór símp le, óut shè sháll páck wíth à sássa

249) the cross of her money, *Ob sich vielleicht auf einigen Englischen Münzen die Gestalt eines Kreuzes befindet oder sonst befunden haben mag? Dann liesse sich daraus auch die im zehnten Kapitel S 70. vorkommende Redensart: to cross the hand with silver, besser erklären. Man könnte the cross of her money allenfalls übersetzen: das Gepräge ihres Geldes. Vielleicht sagen indeßsen diese Worte nichts mehr, als: ich weifs nicht, wie ihr Geld aussieht.*

250) bag and baggage, mit Sack und Pack.

251) gentlewoman. *So wie nach der S. 18. mitgetheilten Bemerkung gentleman oft blos eine höflichere Benennung für Mann ist, so bezeichnet gentlewoman nichts anders als Frau oder Frauenzimmer.*

rara <sup>252</sup>). Gentry may be good things where they take; but for my part I never saw much good of them at the sign of the Harrow <sup>253</sup>).“ — Thus saying, she ran up a narrow flight of stairs, that went from the kitchen to a room over head, and I soon perceived by the loudness of her voice, and the bitterness of her reproaches, that no money was to be had from her lodger. I could hear her remonstrances very distinctly: ‘Out I say. pack out this moment, tramp thou infamous strumpet, or I’ll give thee a mark thou won’t be the better for these three months. What! you trumpery, to come and take up an honest house, without cross or coin to bless yourself with; come along I say.’ — ‘O dear Madam,’ cried the stranger, ‘pity me, pity a poor abandoned creature for one night, and death will soon do the rest.’ — I instantly knew the voice of my poor ruined child Olivia. I flew to her rescue, while the woman was dragging her along by the hair, and I caught the dear forlorn wretch in my arms. — ‘Welcome, any way welcome, my dearest lost one, my treasure, to your poor old father’s bosom. Though the vicious for sake thee, there is yet one in the world that will never forsake thee; though thou hadst ten thousand crimes to answer for, he will forget them all.’ — ‘O my own dear,’ — for minu-

252) sassarara ist gar kein Englisches Wort, vielmehr wahrscheinlich nur eine pöbelhafte Bezeichnung des Hinauswerfens, wie bei uns der gemeine Mann etwa sagen würde: über Hals über Kopf — Holter, Polter!

253) at the the sign of the harrow, im Zeichen der Egge, (Name des Wirthshauses).



tes shè could nò mòre — „mý òwn deàrest good Papá! Could àngels bè kinder! Hów dò 'I desérve sò múch! Thè villain, 'I hàte him ánd mysèlf, tò bè à repròach tò sùch goodness. You càn't fòrgive mè: 'I know you cànnòt.“ — „Yès, mý child, fróm mý héart 'I dò fòrgive thèe! 'Only repént, ánd wè bòth shàll yér bè háppy. Wè shàll seè mány pléasant dàys yét, mý Olivia!“ — „Ah! néver, Sír, néver. Thè rést óf mý wretched life múst bè infamy ábroád ánd shàme át hòme. Bút, alá! Papá, you lòok múch pàler thán you èsèd tò dó. Could sùch à thíng ás 'I ám gíve you sò múch unéasiness? Sùre you háve tòò múch wísdom tò táke thè miseries óf mý guílt upón yourself.“ — „Our wísdom, yóung wòman,“ replíed 'I, — „Ah why sò còld à nàme, Papá?“ cried shè. „Thís ís thè first tíme you éver càllèd mè bý sò còld à nàme.“ — „I ásk párdon, mý dárlíng,“ retúrnèd 'I, „bút 'I wás gòíng tò óbsèrve, thát wísdom mákes bút à slòw deféncè ágáínst tróuble, thòugh át lást à sùre óne.“

Thè lándlady nów retúrnèd tò knòw íf wè díd nót chùse à mòre genteel ápártment, tò whích as-séntíng, wè wèrè shòwn à ròom whére wè could convèrse mòre frèely. 'After wè hád talkèd ourselves ínto sòme degreè óf tranqúíllity, 'I could nót ávoid desíring sòme accóunt óf thè gradatíons thát léd tò hér prèsent wretched sítuatíon. „Thát villain, Sír,“ sáid shè, „fróm thè first dày óf óur mèetíng màde mè hónoúrablé thòugh prívate, propòsals.“

„Villain índeèd,“ cried 'I; „ánd yét ít ín sòme méasure surprízés mè, hów à pèrson óf M<sup>r</sup>.



Burchell's good sense and seeming honour could be guilty of such deliberate baseness, and thus step into a family to undo it."

"My dear Papa," returned my daughter, "you labour under a strange mistake, Mr. Burchell never attempted to deceive me. Instead of that, he took every opportunity of privately admonishing me against the artifices of Mr. Thornhill, who I now find was even worse than he represented him."

— "Mr. Thornhill," interrupted I, "can it be?"  
 "Yes! Sir," returned she, "it was Mr. Thornhill who seduced me, who employed the two ladies, as he called them, but who, in fact, were abandoned women of the town, without breeding or pity, to decoy us up to London. Their artifices, you may remember would have certainly succeeded, but for Mr. Burchell's letter, who directed those reproaches at them, which we all applied to ourselves. How he came to have so much influence as to defeat their intentions, still remains a secret to me; but I am convinced he was ever our warmest sincerest friend."

"You amaze me, my dear," cried I; "but now I find my first suspicions of Mr. Thornhill's baseness were too well grounded: but he can triumph in security; for he is rich and we are poor. But tell me, my child, sure it was no small temptation that could thus obliterate all the impressions of such an education, and so virtuous a disposition as thine?"

"Indeed, Sir," replied she, "he owes all his triumph to the desire I had of making him, and not myself, happy. I knew that the céremo-

ny óf óur márríage, whích wás prívately per fór-  
med bý à pòpish prièst, wás nò wáy bínđing, ánd  
thát 'I hád nóthing tò trúst tò búť hís hónour.“  
„Whát,“ interrúpted 'I, „ánd wére yóu indeéd  
márríed bý à prièst, ánd ín órders?“ — „In-  
deéd, Sír, wè wére,“ replíed shè, „thóugh wè  
wére bóth swòrn tò conceál hís náme.“ — „Whý  
thén, my chíld, cóme tò my árms ágáin, ánd nów  
yóu áre à thóusand tímes mòre wélcome thán be-  
fóre; fór yóu áre nów hís wífe tò áll ínténts ánd  
púrposes; nór cán áll thè láws óf mén, thò' wrí-  
ten upón tàbles óf ádamánt, lèssen thè fórcé óf  
thát sàcréd connéxion.“

„Alás, Papá,“ replíed shè, „yóu áre búť  
líttle acquáinted wíth hís víllanies: hè háś beén  
márríed alréády, by thè sáme prièst, tò síx ór éíght  
wíves mòre, whóm, líke mè, hè háś decèived ánd  
abándoned.“

„Hás hè sò?“ críed 'I, „thén wè múst háng  
thè prièst, ánd yóu sháll ín fóm ágáinst hím tò-  
mórrow.“ — „Búť Sír,“ retúrned shè, wíll thát  
bè ríght, wén 'I ám swòrn tò sècrecy?“ — „My  
dèár,“ replíed 'I, „íf yóu háve máde súch à próm-  
íse, 'I cánnot, nór wíll 'I témpť yóu tò bréák  
ít. 'EVEN thóugh ít máy bènèfít thè públic, yóu  
múst nóť ín fóm ágáinst hím. 'In áll hùman ín-  
stítútions à smáller èvíl ís allówed tò procúre à gréá-  
ter good; ás ín pólitícs, à próvínce máy bè gíven  
áway tò secúre à kíngdóm; ín médícíne, à límb  
máy bè lópt óff, tò prèserve thè bódý. Búť ín re-  
lígíon thè láw ís wríten, ánd ínfléxible, *néver*  
tò dó èvíl. 'And thís láw, my chíld, ís ríght: fór  
óthérwise, íf wè cómmit à smáller èvíl, tò procúre

a greater good, certain guilt would be thus incurred, in expectation of contingent advantage. And though the advantage should certainly follow, yet the interval between commission and advantage, which is allowed to be guilty, may be that in which we are called away to answer for the things we have done, and the volume of human actions is closed for ever. But I interrupt you, my dear, go on."

The very next morning, " continued she, "I found what little expectations I was to have from his sincerity. That very morning he introduced me to two unhappy women more, whom, like me, he had deceived, but who lived in contented prostitution. I loved him too tenderly to bear such rivals in his affections, and strove to forget my infamy in a tumult of pleasures. With this view, I danced, dressed, and talked; but still was unhappy. The gentlemen who visited there told me every moment of the power of my charms, and this only contributed to encrease my melancholy, as I had thrown all their power quite away. Thus each day I grew more pensive, and he more insolent, till at last the monster had the assurance to offer me to a young Baronet <sup>254</sup>) of his acquaintance. Need I describe, Sir, how his ingratitude stung me. My answer to this proposal was almost madness. I desired to part. As I was going he offered me a purse; but I flung it at him with indignation, and burst from him in a rage, that for a while kept me insensible of the miseries of

254) Man sehe die Anmerkung zum dritten Kapitel S. 24.

my situation. But I soon looked round me, and saw myself a vile, abject, guilty thing, without one friend in the world to apply to. Just in that interval, a stage-coach <sup>255</sup>) happening to pass by, I took a place, it being my only aim to be driven at a distance from a wretch I despised and detested. I was set down here, where, since my arrival, my own anxiety, and this woman's unkindness, have been my only companions. The hours of pleasure that I have passed with my Mamma and sister, now grow painful to me. Their sorrows are much; but mine is greater than theirs; for mine are mixed with guilt and infamy,

„Have patience, my child,” cried I, „and I hope things will yet be better. Take some repose to-night, and to-morrow I'll carry you home to your mother and the rest of the family, from whom, you will receive a kind reception. Poor woman, this has gone to her heart: but she loves you still, Olivia, and will forget it.”

## CHÂP. XXII.

*Offences are easily pardoned where there is love at bottom.*

The next morning I took my daughter behind me, and set out on my return home. As we travelled along, I strove, by every persuasion, to

---

255) Stage coaches oder schlechthin Stages sind Postkutschen, welche hinten einen großen Korb haben, und deren Decke auch oft mit Passagieren beschwert ist. Sie sind die wohlfeilsten, aber in der Regel auch die schlechtesten öffentlichen Fuhrwerke dieser Art.

calm her sorrows and fears, and to arm her with resolution to bear the presence of her offended mother. I took every opportunity, from the prospect of a fine country, through which we passed, to observe how much kinder heaven was to us, than we to each other, and that the misfortunes of nature's making were very few. I assured her, that she should never perceive any change in my affections, and that during my life, which yet might be long, she might depend upon a guardian and an instructor. I armed her against the censures of the world, showed her that books were sweet unrepublishing companions to the miserable and that if they could not bring us to enjoy life, they would at least teach us to endure it.

The hired horse that we rode was to be put up that night at an inn by the way; within about five miles from my house, and as I was willing to prepare my family for my daughter's reception, I determined to leave her that night at the inn, and to return for her, accompanied by my daughter Sophia, early the next morning. It was night before we reached our appointed stage; however, after seeing her provided with a decent apartment, and having ordered the hostess to prepare proper refreshments, I kissed her, and proceeded towards home. And now my heart caught new sensations of pleasure the nearer I approached that peaceful mansion. As a bird that had been frightened from its nest, my affections outwent my haste, and hovered round my little fireside, with all the rapture of expectation. I called up the many fond things I had to say, and anticipated the welcome

I was to receive. I already felt my wife's tender embrace, and smiled at the joy of my little ones. As I walked but slowly, the night wained apace. The labourers of the day were all retired to rest; the lights were out in every cottage; no sounds were heard but of the shrilling cock, and the deep-mouthed watchdog, at hollow distance. I approached my little abode of pleasure, and before I was within a furlong of the place, our honest mastiff came running to welcome me.

'It was now near mid-night that I came to knock at my door: all was still and silent: my heart dilated with unutterable happiness, when, to my amazement, I saw the house bursting out in a blaze of fire, and every aperture red with conflagration! I gave a loud convulsive outcry, and fell upon the pavement insensible. This alarmed my son, who had till this been asleep, and he perceiving the flames, instantly waked my wife and daughter, and all running out, naked, and wild with apprehension, recalled me to life with their anguish. But it was only to objects of new terror; for the flames had, by this time, caught the roof of our dwelling, part after part continuing to fall in, while the family stood, with silent agony, looking on, as if they enjoyed the blaze. I gazed upon them, and upon it by turns, and then looked round me for my two little ones; but they were not to be seen. 'O misery! „Where, cried I, where are my little ones?“ — „They are burnt to death in the flames,“ says my wife calmly, „and I will die with them.“ — That moment I heard the cry of the babes within, who were just awaked

by the fire, and nothing could have stopped me. „Where, where, are my children?“ cried I, rushing through the flames, and bursting the door of the chamber in which they were confined. „Where are my little ones?“ — „Here, dear Papá, here we are,“ cried they together, while the flames were just catching the bed where they lay. I caught them both in my arms, and snatched them through the fire as fast as possible, while just as I was got out, the roof sunk in. „Now,“ cried I, holding up my children, „now let the flames burn on, and all my possessions perish. Here they are, I have saved my treasure. Here, my dearest, here are our treasures, and we shall yet be happy.“ We kissed our little darlings a thousand times, they clasped us round the neck, and seemed to share our transports, while their mother laughed and wept by turns.

I now stood a calm spectator of the flames, and after some time, began to perceive that my arm to the shoulder was scorched in a terrible manner. It was therefore out of my power to give my son any assistance, either in attempting to save our goods, or preventing the flames spreading to our corn. By this time, the neighbours were alarmed, and came running to our assistance; but all they could do was to stand, like us, spectators of the calamity. My goods, among which were the notes I had reserved for my daughters fortune, were entirely consumed, except a box, with some papers, that stood in the kitchen, and two or three things more of little consequence, which my son brought away in the beginning. The neigh-



bours contributed, however, what they could to lighten our distress. They brought us cloaths, and furnished one of our out-houses with kitchen-utensils; so that by day-light we had another, though a wretched, dwelling to retire to. My honest next neighbour, and his children; were not the least assiduous in providing us with every thing necessary, and offering whatever consolation untutored benevolence could suggest.

When the fears of my family had subsided, curiosity to know the cause of my long stay began to take place; having therefore informed them of every particular, I proceeded to prepare them for the reception of our lost one, and though we had nothing but wretchedness nom to impart, I was willing to procure her a welcome to what we had. This task would have been more difficult but for our recent calamity, which had humbled my wife's pride, and plunted it by more poignant afflictions. Being unable to go for my poor child myself, as my arm grew very painful, I sent my son and daughter, who soon returned, supporting the wretched delinquent, who had not the courage to look up at her mother, whom no instructions of mine could persuade to a perfect reconciliation; for women have a much stronger sense of female error than men. „Ah, madam,“ cried her mother, this is but a poor place you are come to after so much finery. My daughter Sophy and I can afford but little entertainment to persons who have kept company only with people of distinction. Yes, miss Livy, your poor father and I have suffered very much of late, but I hope heaven will forgive you.“



you." — During this reception, the unhappy victim stood pale and trembling, unable to weep or to reply; but I could not continue a silent spectator of her distress, wherefore assuming a degree of severity in my voice and manner, which was ever followed with instant submission, „I entreat, woman, that my words may be now marked once for all: I have here brought you back a poor deluded wanderer; her return to duty demands the revival of our tenderness. The real hardships of life are now coming fast upon us, let us not therefore encrease them by dissention among each other: If we live harmoniously together, we may yet be contented, as there are enough of us to shut out the censuring world, and keep each other in countenance. The kindness of heaven is promised to the penitent; and let ours be directed by the example. Heaven, we are assured, is much more pleased to view a repentant sinner, than ninety nine persons who have supported a course of undeviating rectitude. And this is right; for that single effort by which we stop short in the downhill path to perdition, is itself a greater exertion of virtue, than a hundred acts of justice.“

### CHAP. XXIII.

*None but the guilty can be long and completely miserable.*

SOME assiduity was now required to make our present abode as convenient as possible, and we were soon again qualified to enjoy our former serenity. Being disabled myself from assisting my son in our

usual occupations, I read to my family from the few books that were saved, and particularly from such, as, by amusing the imagination, contributed to ease the heart. 'Our good neighbours too came every day with the kindest condolence, and fixed a time in which they were all to assist at repairing my former dwelling. Honest farmer Williams was not last among these visitors; but heartily offered his friendship. He would even have renewed his addresses to my daughter; but she rejected them in such a manner as totally repress his future solicitations. Her grief seemed formed for continuing, and she was the only person of our little society that a week did not restore to cheerfulness. She now lost that unblushing innocence which once taught her to respect herself, and to seek pleasure by pleasing. Anxiety now had taken strong possession of her mind, her beauty began to be impaired with her constitution, and neglect still more contributed to diminish it. 'Every tender epithet bestowed on her sister brought a pang to her heart and a tear to her eye; and as one vice, though cured, ever plants others where it has been, so her former guilt, though driven out by repentance, left jealousy and envy behind. I strove a thousand ways to lessen her care, and even forgot my own pain in a concern for her's, collecting such amusing passages of history, as a strong memory and some reading could suggest. „Our happiness; my dear,“ I would say, „is in the power of one who can bring it about a thousand unforeseen ways, that mock our foresight. 'If examples be necessary to prove this, I'll give you a

story, my child, told us by a grave, though sometimes a romancing, historian.“

„Matilda was married very young to a Neapolitan nobleman of the first quality, and found herself a widow and a mother at the age of fifteen; As she stood one day caressing her infant son in the open window of an apartment, which hung over the river Volturna <sup>256</sup>), the child, with a sudden spring, leaped from her arms into the flood below, and disappeared in a moment. The mother, struck with instant surprise, and making an effort to save him, plunged in after; but, far from being able to assist the infant, she herself with great difficulty escaped to the opposite shore, just when some French soldiers were plundering the country on that side, who immediately made her their prisoner.“

„As the war was then carried on between the French and Italians with the utmost inhumanity, they were going at once to perpetrate those two extremes, suggested by appetite and cruelty. This base resolution, however, was opposed by a young officer, who, though their retreat required the utmost expedition, placed her behind him, and brought her in safety to his native city. Her beauty at first caught his eye, her merit soon after his heart. They were married, he rose to the highest posts; they lived long together, and were happy. But the felicity of a soldier can never be

---

<sup>256</sup>) Volturna, *Voltorno*, ein Fluss im Neapolitanischen, welcher aus den Apenninen kommt, und sich in den Golfo di Gaeta ergießt.

called permanent: after an interval of several years: the troops which he commanded having met with a repulse, he was obliged to take shelter in the city where he had lived with his wife. Here they suffered a siege, and the city at length was taken. Few histories can produce more various instances of cruelty, than those which the French and Italians at that time exercised upon each other. It was resolved by the victors, upon this occasion; to put all the French prisoners to death; but particularly the husband of the unfortunate Matilda, as he was principally instrumental in protracting the siege. Their determinations were, in general, executed almost as soon as resolved upon. The captive soldier was led forth, and the executioner, with his sword, stood ready, while the spectators in gloomy silence awaited the fatal blow, which was only suspended till the general, who presided as judge, should give the signal. It was in this interval of anguish and expectation, that Matilda came to take her last farewell of her husband and deliverer, deploring her wretched situation, and the cruelty of fate, that had saved her from perishing by a premature death in the river Volturna, to be the spectator of still greater calamities. The general, who was a young man, was struck with surprise at her beauty, and pity at her distress; but with still stronger emotion when he heard her mention her former dangers. He was her son, the infant for whom she had encountered so much danger; He acknowledged her at once as his mother, and fell at her feet. The rest may be easily supposed: the

captive was set free, and all the happiness that love, friendship, and duty could confer on each were united.

In this manner I would attempt to amuse my daughter; but she listened with divided attention; for her own misfortunes engrossed all the pity she once had for those of another, and nothing gave her ease. In company she dreaded contempt; and in solitude she only found anxiety. Such was the colour of her wretchedness, when we received certain information, that Mr. Thornhill was going to be married to Miss Wilmot, for whom I always suspected he had a real passion, though he took every opportunity before me to express his contempt both of her person and fortune. This news only served to increase poor Olivia's affliction: such a flagrant breach of fidelity, was more than her courage could support. I was resolved, however, to get more certain information, and to defeat, if possible, the completion of his designs, by sending my son to old Mr. Wilmot's, with instructions to know the truth of the report, and to deliver Miss Wilmot a letter, intimating Mr. Thornhill's conduct in my family. My son went, in pursuance of my directions, and in three days returned, assuring us of the truth of the account; but that he had found it impossible to deliver the letter, which he was therefore obliged to leave, as Mr. Thornhill and Miss Wilmot were visiting round the country. They were to be married, he said, in a few days, having appeared together at church the Sunday before he was there, in great splendour, the bride attended by six

young-ladies, and he by as many gentlemen <sup>257</sup>). Their approaching nuptials filled the whole country with rejoicing and they usually rode out together in the grandest équipage that had been seen in the country for many years. All the friends of both families, he said, were there, particularly the Squire's uncle, Sir William Thornhill, who bore so good a character. He added, that nothing but mirth and feasting were going forward; that all the country praised the young bride's beauty, and the bridegroom's fine person, and that they were immensely fond of each other; concluding, that he could not help thinking Mr. Thornhill one of the most happy man in the world.

„Why let him if he can,“ returned I; „but, my son, observe this bed of straw, and unsheltering roof, those mouldering walls, and humid floor; my wretched body thus disabled by fire, and my children weeping round me for bread; you have come home, my child, to all this, yet here even here, you see a man that would not for a thousand worlds exchange situation. O, my children, if you could but learn to commune with your own hearts, and know what noble company you can make them, you would little regard the ele-

---

257) Hier und da ist es auf dem platten Lande von England unter Leuten mittlern Standes wol noch gebräuchlich, dass die jüngst Verheiratheten, in Begleitung von Personen männlichen (bride-men) und weiblichen Geschlechts (bride-maids) in der Kirche erscheinen. — Goldsmith, der ein Irländer war, verwechselt in unserer Stelle vielleicht eine Irländische Sitte mit einer Englischen; oder kannte die letztere selbst nicht genau.

gance and splendours of the worthless. Almost all men have been taught to call life a passage, and themselves the travellers. The similitude still may be improved when we observe that the good are joyful and serene, like travellers that are going towards home; the wicked but by intervals happy, like travellers that are going into exile."

My compassion for my poor daughter, overpowered by this new disaster, interrupted what I had farther to observe. I bade her mother support to her, and after a short time she recovered. She appeared from that time more calm, and I imagined had gained a new degree of resolution: but appearances deceived me; for her tranquillity was the languor of overwrought resentment. A supply of provisions, charitably sent us by my kind parishioners, seemed to diffuse new cheerfulness amongst the rest of the family, nor was I displeased at seeing them once more sprightly and at ease. It would have been unjust to damp their satisfactions, merely to condole with resolute melancholy, or to burthen them with a sadness they did not feel. Thus, once more, the tale went round <sup>258)</sup> and the song was demanded, and cheerfulness condescended to hover round our little habitation.

## CH Á P. XXIV.

### *F r é s h c a l á m i t i e s .*

The next morning the sun arose with peculiar warmth for the season; so that we agreed to break-

---

258) the tale went round, *einer erzählte nach dem andern.*

together on the honey-suckle bank: where, while we sat, my youngest daughter, at my request, joined her voice to the concert on the trees about us. 'It was in this place my poor Olivia first met her seducer, and every object served to recal her sadness. But that melancholy, which is excited by objects of pleasure, or inspired by sounds of harmony, soothes the heart instead of corroding it. Her mother too upon this occasion, felt a pleasing distress, and wept, and loved her daughter as before. „Dó, my pretty Olivia,“ cried she, let us have that little melancholy air your Papá was so fond of; your sister Sóphy has already obliged us. Dó; child, it will please your old father.“ She complied in a manner so exquisitely pathetic, as moved me:

When lovely woman stoops to folly,  
 'And finds too late that mén betray.  
 What charm can sooth her melancholy,  
 What art can wash her guilt away?  
 The only art her guilt to cover,  
 To hide her shame from every eye,  
 To give repentance to her lover,  
 'And wring his bosom — is to die.

'As she was concluding the last stanza, to which an interruption in her voice from sorrow gave peculiar softness, the appearance of M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill's equipage at a distance alarmed us all, but particularly encreased the uneasiness of my eldest daughter; who, desirous of shunning her betrayer, returned to the house with her sister. 'In a few minutes he was alighted from his chariot, and making



up to the place where I was still sitting, enquired after my health with his usual air of familiarity. „Sir,“ replied I, „your present assurance only serves to aggravate the baseness of your character; and there was a time when I would have chastised your insolence, for presuming thus to appear before me. But now you are safe; for age has cooled my passions, and my calling restrains them.“

„I vow, my dear Sir,“ returned he, „I am amazed at all this: nor can I understand what it means! I hope you don't think your daughter's late excursion with me had anything criminal in it.“

„Gd,“ cried I, „thou art a wretch, a poor pitiful wretch, and every way a liar <sup>259</sup>) but your meanness secures you from my anger! Yet Sir, I am descended from a family that would not have borne this. And so, thou vile thing, to gratify a momentary passion, thou hast made one poor creature wretched for life, and polluted a family that had nothing but honour for their portion.“

„If she or you,“ returned he, „are resolved to be miserable, I cannot help it. But you may still be happy; and whatever opinion you may have formed of me, you shall ever find me ready to contribute to it. We can marry her to another in a short time, and what is more, she may keep her lover beside, for I protest I shall ever continue to have a true regard for her.“

I found all my passions alarmed at this new

---

259) a liar, *ein Lügner, ein Schimpfwort, welches in England eines der gehäufigsten ist, womit man jemanden belegen kann.*

degrading proposál; fór though the mind may óften be calm under great injuries, little villainy can at any tíme get within the sòul, and sting it into rage. — „Avoid my sìght, thóu réptile,” cried I, „nór continue tò insult mè with thy présence. Wére my brave sòn at hòme, he wòuld nót suffer this; bút I am òld, and disabled, and évery way undóne.“

„I find,” cried he, „you áre bént upón obliging mè tò talk in an hársher mánnér thán I inténded. Bút ás I háve shòwn you what may be hòped fróm my friéndship, it may nót be impróper tò represent what may be the cónsequences óf my reséntment. My attórney <sup>260</sup>), tò whóm your

260) Ein Attorney heisst in der Englischen Sprache eigentlich einer, der eines andern Geschäft übernimmt, und dazu bevollmächtigt ist; also ein Bevollmächtigter, ein Anwalt. Diese Männer sind gleichsam die Handlanger der Rechtsgelehrsamkeit, welche dem eigentlichen Rechtsgelehrten vorarbeiten, Thatfachen sammeln, und in Ordnung bringen, Aussagen und Zeugen vorbereiten, die Instrumente untersuchen, und kurz die mannigfaltigen Materialien zusammentragen, die ein Special-pleader (d. i. ein Advokat, der einen Proceß ausarbeitet und einleitet) braucht, um einen weitläufigen Proceß auszuarbeiten. Ist ein solcher Attorney sehr geschickt, und ist die Sache nicht zu verwickelt, so kann er auch wol selbst einen Proceß abfertigen, so daß man des Special-pleader's gar nicht bedarf. Wer einen Proceß anfangen will, besonders auf dem Lande, wendet sich an einen Attorney in der ersten Instanz, und dieser sagt ihm, vor welchem Gerichtshofe die Sache zu betreiben sey, u. s. w.; auch empfehlen sie mehrentheils den Advokaten, besonders wenn die Parthey auf dem Lande wohnt, und zu London vielleicht wenig Bekanntschaft hat. — Diese Men-

late bond has been transferred, threatens hard, nor do I know how to prevent the course of justice, except by paying the money myself, which, as I have been at some expences lately, previous to my intended marriage, is not so easy to be done. And then my steward talks of driving for the rent <sup>261</sup>): it is certain he knows his duty; for I never trouble myself with affairs of that nature. Yet still I could wish to serve you, and even to have you and your daughter present at my marriage, which is shortly to be solemnized with Miss Wilmot; it is even the request of my charming Arabella herself, whom I hope you will not refuse."

„Mr. Thornhill,“ replied I, „hear me once for all: as to your marriage with any but my daughter, that I never will consent to; and though your friendship could raise me to a throne, or your resentment sink me to the grave; yet would I despise both. Thou hast once wofully, irreparably,

*Schenklasse, die man in allen Theilen von England findet, ist im Ganzen etwas verschrien; vielen derselben wirft man vor, dass Redlichkeit und Ehrlichkeit nicht eben unter ihre Tugenden gehören. — Uebrigens scheint das Gewerbe dieser Leute einträglich zu seyn. Sie treiben auch mancherley andere Geschäfte. Die Reichen und Grossen gebrauchen sie häufig zu Stewards oder Agenten, ihre Ländereien zu verpachten, die Renten einzuziehen, einen Theil ihrer Einkünfte zu besorgen, Rechnungen über gewisse Dinge zu führen, diesen und jenen zu verklagen u. s. w. Diese Anmerkung ist aus Küttner's Beiträgen zur Kenntniss von England, 13tes Stück, S. 248. entlehnt.*

<sup>261</sup>) to drive for the rent, auf die Bezahlung der Pacht dringen (eigentlich sich des Viehes u. s. w. bemächtigen, um zu seiner Bezahlung zu gelangen.

deceived mè. 'I repòsed my heart upòn thine hò-nour, and hàve fòund its bàseness. Néver mòre, therefore, expéct friendship fròm mè. Gò, and pòssess whàt fortúne hàs gíven thee, beauty, riches, héalth, and pléasure. Gò, and lèave mè tò want, infamy, disèase and sórrow. 'Yet humbled as 'I am, shall my heart stíll vindicate its dígnity, and thóugh thóu hást my forgiveness, thóu shált éver hàve my contépt."

„'If sò,“ retúrnèd hè, „depend upòn it, you shall féel the effects óf this insolence, and wè shall shórtly seè which is the fittest óbject óf scórn, you ór mè.“ — Upòn which hè depàrted abrup'tly.

My wife and sòn, whò wére prèsent at this interview, seèmed térrified with the apprehénsion. My dàughters álsò, finding thát hè wàs góne, càme out tò bè infórmèd óf the resúlt óf óur cónference, which, wén knòwn, álarmèd thém nót lèss thán the rést. Bút ás tò myself, 'I disregàrdèd the útmost strétch óf his malévolence; hè hád alréady strúck the blòw, and nów 'I stóod prèpàred tò repél évery nèw éffort. Like óne óf thóse ínstrumènts úsèd ín the árt óf wàr, which, howéver thròwn, stíll prèsent's à pòint tò recèive the énemy <sup>262</sup>).

---

262) Entweder sind die unter dem Namen der Morgensterne bekannten Kriegswerkzeuge gemeint, eine Art Gewehre, an deren Ende ein, mit hervorsiehenden Spitzen besetzter, runder Kolben befindlich ist, oder Goldsmith hat an die sogenannten Spanischen Reiter gedacht; seine Angabe ist zu schwankend, um den eigentlichen Sinn bestimmen zu können.

We soon, however, found that he had not threatened in vain; for the very next morning his steward came to demand my annual rent, which, by the train of accidents already related, I was unable to pay. The consequence of my incapacity was his driving away my cattle that evening, and their being appraised and sold the next day for less than half their value. My wife and children now therefore entreated me to comply upon any terms, rather than incur certain destruction. They even begged of me to admit his visits once more, and used all their little eloquence to paint the calamities I was going to endure: The terrors of a prison in so rigorous a season as the present, with the danger that threatened my health from the late accident that happened by the fire. But I continued inflexible.

„Why, my treasures,“ cried I, „why will you thus attempt to persuade me to the thing that is not right! My duty has taught me to forgive him; but my conscience will not permit me to approve. Would you have me applaud to the world what my heart must internally condemn? Would you have me tamely sit down and flatter our infamous betrayer; and to avoid a prison continually suffer the more galling bonds of mental confinement! No, never. If we are to be taken from this abode, only let us hold to the right, and where-ever we are thrown, we can still retire to a charming apartment, when we can look round our own hearts with intrepidity and with pleasure!“

In this manner we spent that evening. Early the next morning, as the snow had fallen in great

abundance in the night, my son was employed in clearing it away, and opening a passage before the door. He had not been thus engaged long, when he came running in, with looks all pale, to tell us that two strangers, whom he knew to be officers of justice were making towards the house.

Just as he spoke they came in, and approaching the bed where I lay, after previously informing me of their employment and business, made me their prisoner, bidding me prepare to go with them to the county gaol, which was eleven miles off.

„My friends,“ said I, „this is severe weather in which you have come to take me to a prison; and it is particularly unfortunate at this time, as one of my arms has lately been burnt in a terrible manner, and it has thrown me into a slight fever, and I want cloaths to cover me, and I am now too weak and old to walk far in such deep snow: but if it must be so.“ —

I then turned to my wife and children, and directed them to get together what few things were left us, and to prepare immediately for leaving this place. I entreated them to be expeditious, and desired my son to assist his elder sister, who, from a consciousness that she was the cause of all our calamities, was fallen and had lost anguish in insensibility. I encouraged my wife, who, pale and trembling, clasped our affrighted little ones in her arms, that clung to her bosom in silence, dreading to look round at the strangers. In the mean time my youngest daughter prepared for our departure, and as she received several hints to use dispatch, in about an hour we were ready to depart.

## CHÂP. XXV.

*No situation, however wretched it seems, but has some sort of comfort attending it.*

Wè sèt fôrward fróm this pèaceful néighbourhood, and wálked ón slówly. Mý éldést dáughter bèing enfeèbled bý à slów fèver, which hád begún fôr sòme dàys tò undermíne hér còstitútíon, óne óf the óffícers, whò hád án hórse, kíndly tòok hér behínd hím; fôr èven thèse mén cànnòt èntírely dívést themsélves óf humánity. Mý sòn léd óne óf the líttle ónes bý the hánd, and mý wífe the óther; whíle 'I léaned upón mý yóungést gírl, whòse téars féll nót fôr hér òwn búť mý dístrésses.

Wè wére nów gót fróm mý làte dwéllíng abóut twò míles, wén wè sáw à cróud rúnning and shóuting behínd ús, cònsístíng óf abóut fíftý óf mý pòorest paríshíoners. Thèse, wíth dréadful ímprecátíons, sòon sèized upón the twò óffícers óf jústice, and swéaríng they wóuld néver sèe theír míníster gò tò gàol whíle they hád à dróp óf blóód tò shéd ín hís defénce, wére góíng tò úse them wíth gréat sévéritý. The cònséquence míght háve been fátal, hád 'I nót ímmédíately ínterpòsed, and wíth sòme díffículty rescúed the óffícers fróm the hánds óf the enráged múltítude. Mý chídren, whò lòokéd upón mý delívery nów ás cértain, appèared tránspòrted wíth jóy, and wére íncápable óf còntáíníng theír ráptures. Búť they wére sòon undecèived, upón hèaríng mè addréss the pòor delúded pèople, whò càme, ás they ímágíned, tò dò mè sèrvíce.



„What! my friends,“ cried I, „and is this the way you love me! Is this the manner you obey the instructions I have given you from the pulpit! Thus to fly in the face of justice, and bring down ruin on yourselves and me! Which is your ring-leader? Show me the man that has thus seduced you. As sure as he lives he shall feel my resentment. Alas! my dear deluded flock, return back to the duty you owe to God, to your country, and to me. I shall yet perhaps one day see you in greater felicity here; and contribute to make your lives more happy. But let it at least be my comfort when I pen my fold <sup>263</sup>) for immortality that not one here shall be wanting;

They now seemed all repentance, and melting into tears; came one after the other to bid me farewell. I shook each tenderly by the hand, and leaving them my blessing, proceeded forward without meeting any farther interruption. Some hours before night we reached the town; or rather village; for it consisted but of a few mean houses, having lost all its former opulence, and retaining no marks of its ancient superiority but the gaol.

Upon entering, we put up at an inn, where we had such refreshments as could most readily be procured, and I supped with my family with my usual cheerfulness. After seeing them properly accommodated for that night, I next attended the sheriffs <sup>264</sup>) officers to the prison, which had formerly

---

<sup>263</sup>) to pen a fold, *eine Heerde Schafe in die Hürden einschließen.*

<sup>264</sup>) Sheriff. *In ganz England ernannt der König jährlich*



merly been built for the purposes of war, and consisted of one large apartment, strongly grated, and paved with stone, common to both felons and debtors at certain hours in the four and twenty. Besides this, every prisoner had a separate cell, where he was locked in for the night.

I expected upon my entrance to find nothing but lamentations, and various sounds of misery; but it was very different. The prisoners seemed all employed in one common design, that of forgetting thought in merriment or clamour. I was <sup>265</sup> apprized of the usual perquisite required upon these occasions, and immediately complied with the demand, though the little money I had, was very near being all exhausted. This was immediately sent away for liquor, and the whole prison

---

*lich, in jeder Graffschaft, Westmoreland und Middlesex ausgenommen, eine vornehme Gerichtsperson, welche den Namen High-Sheriff führt. Das Ansehen und die Gewalt eines solchen Mannes sind groß. Vermöge seines Amtes muß er dahin sehen, daß alle königliche Befehle und die, welche von dem Gericht der königlichen Bank kommen, in der Graffschaft, die unter seiner Gerichtsbarkeit steht, gehörig ausgerichtet werden. Er muß die Jurys bei den gerichtlichen Verhören zusammenfordern, und alle zuerkannten, sowol Leibes- als Lebensstrafen vollziehen lassen. Er hält auch sein eignes Gericht, darin er entweder selbst, oder sein Unterheriff, Klagen anhört und darüber entscheidet. Einige Städte, dahin London vorzüglich gehört, ernennen ihre eigenen Sheriffs. (S. Wendeborn's Zustand u. s. w. von Großbritannien, zweiter Theil, S. 16.)*

265) Es ist in England Sitte, den Gefangenen beim Eintritt ins Gefängniß etwas zahlen zu lassen, wovon sich die übrigen Gefangenen gütlich thun.

was soon filled with riot, laughter, and prophane-  
ness.

„How,” cried I to myself, „shall men so very wicked be cheerful, and shall I be melancholy! I feel only the same confinement with them, and I think I have more reason to be happy.“

With such reflections I laboured to become cheerful; but cheerfulness was never yet produced by effort, which is itself painful. As I was sitting therefore in a corner of the gaol, in a pensive posture, one of my fellow prisoners came up, and sitting by me, entered into conversation. It was my constant rule in life never to avoid the conversation of any man who seemed to desire it: for if good, I might profit by his instruction; if bad, he might be assisted by mine. I found this to be a knowing man, of strong unlettered sense; but a thorough knowledge of the world, as it is called, or, more properly speaking, of human nature on the wrong side. He asked me if I had taken care to provide myself with a bed, which was a circumstance I had never once attended to.

„That’s unfortunate,” cried he, „as you are allowed here nothing but straw; and your apartment is very large and cold. However you seem to be something of a gentleman, and as I have been one myself in my time, part of my bed-cloaths are heartily at your service.“

I thanked him, professing my surprise at finding such humanity in a gaol in misfortunes; adding, to let him see that I was a scholar. „That the sage ancient seemed to understand the value of company in affliction, when he said, *Ton kom*

*mon airé, ei des ton etairon* <sup>266</sup>); and in fact, “ continued ‘I, „what is the world if it affords only solitude?”

„You talk of the world, Sir,” returned my fellow prisoner, „*the world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony or creation of the world has puzzled the philosophers of every age. What a medley of opinions have they not broached upon the creation of the world. Sanconiathon, Manetho, Berossus, and Ocellus Lucanus have all attempted it in vain. The latter has these words, Anarchon ara kai atelutaton to pan, which implies* <sup>267</sup>).“ — „I ask pardon, Sir,” cried ‘I, „for interrupting so much learning; but I think I have heard all this before. Have I not had the pleasure of once seeing you at Welbridge fair, and is not your name Ephraim Jenkinson?” ‘At this demand he only sighed. ‘I suppose you must recollect,” resumed ‘I, „one Doctor Primrose, from whom you bought a horse.”

He now at once recollected me; for the gloominess of the place and the approaching night had prevented his distinguishing my features before. — „Yes, Sir,” returned M<sup>r</sup>. Jenkinson, „I remember you perfectly well; I bought an horse, but forgot to pay for him. Your neighbour Flamborough is the only prosecutor ‘I am any way afraid of at the next assizes <sup>268</sup>): for he intends to

266) τον κοσμον αἴρε εἰ ὅς τον ἑταῖρον, nimm mir die Welt, wenn du mir den Freund lässest.

267) Siehe oben Seite 101.

268) Assizes nennt man diejenigen königlichen Landgerichte, welche auf dem platten Lande von England jähr-

swear <sup>269</sup>) positively, against me as a coiner <sup>270</sup>). 'I am heartily sorry, Sir, 'I ever deceived you, or indeed any man for you see,' continued he, showing his shackles, „what my tricks have brought me to.“

„Well, Sir,“ replied 'I, „your kindness in offering me assistance, when you could expect no return, shall be repaid with my endeavours to soften or totally suppress Mr. Flamborough's evidence, and 'I will send my son to him for that purpose the first opportunity; nor do 'I in the least doubt but he will comply with my request, and as to my own evidence, you need be under no uneasiness about that.“

„Well, Sir,“ cried he, „all the return 'I can make shall be yours. You shall have more than half my bed-cloaths to night, and 'I'll take care to stand your friend in the prison; where 'I think 'I have some influence.“

*lich zweimal, in der Fastenzeit und im Sommer (daher lent und summer assizes), von den zwölf königlichen Richtern in den Disrikten, welche sie unter sich vertheilt haben, gehalten werden. In London und Middlesex finden diese Criminalgerichte alle sechs Wochen Statt.*

*269) Die Klage wird nicht eher als gültig angenommen, bevor der Kläger dieselbe nicht beschworen hat.*

*270) Nirgends, versichert Wendeborn, giebt es mehr falsche Münzer, als in England. Es vergeht fast keine sechs-wöchentliche Exekution zu Tyburn, dabei nicht falsche Münzer sich unter den hinzurichtenden Missethättern befinden sollten. Derselbe Schriftsteller meint, dass der größte Theil der in England gangbaren Silber- und Kupfermünze nachgemacht sey.*

I thanked him, and could not avoid being surprised at the présent youthful change in his aspect; for at the time I had seen him before he appeared at least sixty. — „Sir,” answered he, „you are little acquainted with the world; I had at that time false hair; and have learnt the art of counterfeiting every age from seventeen to seventy. 'Ah, Sir, had I but bestowed half the pains in learning a trade, that I have in learning to be a scoundrel, I might have been a rich man at this day. But rogue as I am, still I may be your friend, and that perhaps when you least expect it.“

We were now prevented from further conversation, by the arrival of the gaoler's servants, who came to call over the prisoners names, and lock up for the night. A fellow also, with a bundle of straw for my bed attended, who led me along a dark narrow passage into a room paved like the common prison, and in one corner of this I spread my bed, and the cloaths given me by my fellow prisoner; which done, my conductor, who was civil enough, bade me a good-night. After my usual meditations, and having praised my heavenly corrector, I laid myself down and slept with the utmost tranquillity till morning.

## CH Ä P. XXI.

*A reformation in the gaol. To make laws complete, they should reward as well as punish.*

The next morning early I was awakened by my family, whom I found in tears at my bed side. The gloomy strength of every thing about us, it seems, had dannted them. I gently rebuked their

sorrow, assuring them 'I had never slept with greater tranquillity, and next enquired after my eldest daughter, who was not among them. 'They informed me that yesterday's uneasiness and fatigue had increased her fever, and it was judged proper to leave her behind. My next care was to send my son to procure a room or two to lodge the family in, as near the prison as conveniently could be found. He obeyed; but could only find one apartment, which was hired at a small expence, for his mother and sisters, the gaoler with humanity consenting to let him and his two little brothers lie in the prison with me. 'A bed was therefore prepared for them in a corner of the room, which I thought answered very conveniently. 'I was willing however previously to know whether my little children chose to lie in a place which seemed to fright them upon entrance.

„Well,“ cried I, „my good boys, how do you like your bed? 'I hope you are not afraid to lie in this room, dark as it appears.“

„No, Papá,“ says Dick, „I am not afraid, to lie any where you are.“

„And I,“ says Bill, who was yet but four years old, „love every place best that my Papá is in.“

After this, I allotted to each of the family what they were to do. My daughter was particularly directed to watch her declining sister's health my wife was to attend me: my little boys were to read to me: „And as for you, my son,“ continued I, „it is by the labour of your hands we must all hope to be supported. Your wages, as a day-

labourer, will be full sufficient, with proper frugality, to maintain us all, and comfortably too. Thou art now sixteen years old, and hast strength and it was given thee, my son, for very useful purposes; for it must save from famine your helpless parents and family. Prepare then this evening to look out for work against to-morrow, and bring home every night what money you earn, for our support."

Having thus instructed him, and settled the rest, I walked down to the common prison, where I could enjoy more air and room. But I was not long there when the execrations, lewdness, and brutality that invaded me on every side, drove me back to my apartment again. Here I sat for some time, pondering upon the strange infatuation of wretches, who finding all mankind in open arms against them, were labouring to make themselves a future and a tremendous enemy.

Their insensibility excited my highest compassion, and blotted my own uneasiness from my mind. It even appeared a duty incumbent upon me to attempt to reclaim them. I resolved therefore once more to return, and in spite of their contempt to give them my advice, and conquer them by perseverance. Going therefore among them again, I informed Mr. Jenkinson of my design, at which he laughed heartily, but communicated it to the rest. The proposal was received with the greatest good-humour, as it promised to afford a new fund of entertainment to persons who had now no other resource for mirth, but what could be derived from ridicule or debauchery.

'I therefore read them à portion of the service <sup>271</sup>) with à loud unaffected voice, and found my audience perfectly mérry upon the occasion. Lewd whispers, gròans of contrition burlésqued, winking and coughing, alternately excited láughter. However, 'I continued with my náatural solémnity to-read on, sensible that what 'I did might aménd some, -bút could itself receive nò contamination from any.

'After reading, 'I entered upon my exhortation, which was rather calculated at first to amúse them than to repròve. 'I prèviously observed, that nò other mòtive bút their wélfare could induce mè to this, that 'I was their féllow prisoner, and nów gót nóthing by prèaching. 'I was sórry, 'I said, to hear them sò véry prophàne; because they gót nóthing by it, bút might lòse à grèat dèal: „Fór bè ssùred,“ my friènds, cried 'I, for you áre my friènds, however the wórld may discláim your frièndship, though you swòre twélve thóusand òaths in à day, it wóuld nót út óne pénny in your púrse. Thén what signifies calling évery mòment upon the dévil, and còurting his frièndship, sínce you find hów scúrvily hè úses you. Hè has gíven you nóthing here, you find, bút à móuthful of òaths and an éempty bélly; and bý the bést accóunts 'I háve of him, hè wíll gíve you nóthing that's gnód here-áfter.“

---

271.) *Aus dem common-prayer-book, einem Buche, in welchem alle Sprüche, Kollekten, Gebete, Episteln, Evangelien, Psalme, und alles das steht, was beim Gottesdienste gelesen und gebetet wird, und nicht zur ordentlichen und eigentlichen Bibellektion gehört.*



„If used ill in our dealings with one man, we naturally go elsewhere. Were it not worth, your while 272) then, just to try how you may like the usage of another master, who gives you fair promises at least to come to him. Surely, my friends, of all stupidity in the world, his must be greatest, who, after robbing an house, runs to the thief-takers for protection. And yet how are you more wise? You are all seeking comfort from one that has already betrayed you, applying to a more malicious being than any thief-taker of them all; for they only decoy, and then hang you; but he decoys and hangs, and what is worst of all, will not let you loose after the hangman has done.“

When I had concluded, I received the compliments of my audience, some of whom came and shook me by the hand, swearing that I was a very honest fellow, and that they desired my further acquaintance. I therefore promised to repeat my lecture next day, and actually conceived some hopes of making a reformation here; for it had ever been my opinion; that now was past the hour of amendment, every heart lying open to the shafts of reproof, if the archer could but take a proper aim. When I had thus satisfied my mind, I went back to my apartment, where my wife prepared a frugal meal, while M<sup>r</sup>. Jenkinson begged leave to add his dinner to ours, and partake of the pleasure, as he was kind enough to express it, of my conversation. He had not yet seen my fa-

---

272) were it not worth your while, *sollte es sich nicht der Mühe verlohnen?*

mily, for as they came to my apartment by a door in the narrow passage, already described, by this means they avoided the common prison. Jenkinson at the first interview therefore seemed not a little struck with the beauty of my youngest daughter, which her pensive air contributed to heighten, and my little ones did not pass unnoticed.

„Alas, Doctor,“ cried he, „these children are too handsome and too good for such a place as this!“

„Why, Mr. Jenkinson,“ replied I, „I thank heaven my children are pretty tolerable in morals, and if they be good, it matters little for the rest.“

„I fancy, Sir,“ returned my fellow prisoner, „that it must give you great comfort to have this little family about you.“

„A comfort! Mr. Jenkinson, replied I, „yes it is indeed a comfort, and I would not be without them for all the world; for they can make a dungeon seem a palace. There is but one way in this life of wounding my happiness, and that is by injuring them.“

„I am afraid then, Sir,“ cried he, „that I am in some measure culpable; for I think I see here;“ (looking at my son Moses) „one that I have injured, and by whom I wish to be forgiven.“

My son immediately recollected his voice and features, though he had before seen him in disguise, and taking him by the hand, with a smile forgave him. „Yet,“ continued he, „I can't help wondering at what you could see in my face, to think me a proper mark for deception.“

My dear Sir,“ returned the other, „it was not your face, but your white stockings and the black ribband in your hair, that allured me. But no disparagement to your parts, I have deceived wiser men than you in my time; and yet, with all my tricks 273), the blockheads have been too many for me at last.“

“I suppose,“ cried my son,“ „that the narrative of such a life as yours must be extremely instructive and amusing.“

„Not much of either,“ returned Mr. Jenkinson. „Those relations which describe the tricks and vices only of mankind, by increasing our suspicion in life, retard our success. The traveller that distrusts every person he meets, and turns back upon the appearance of every man that looks like a robber, seldom arrives in time at his journey's end.“

„Indeed I think from my own experience, that the knowing one is the silliest fellow under the sun. I was thought cunning from my very childhood; when but seven years old the ladies would say that I was a perfect little man; at fourteen I knew the world, coaxed my had and loved the ladies; at twenty, though I was perfectly honest, yet every one thought me so cunning, that not one would trust me. Thus I was at last obliged to turn sharper in my own defence, and have lived ever since, my head throbbing with schemes to deceive, and my heart palpitating with fears of detection. I used often to laugh at your hon-

---

273) tricks, *Schliche*, *Schwindeleien*, *Pfiffe*.

est simple neighbour Flámborough, ánd óne wáy ór anóther génerally chéated him ónce à yéar. Yét still thé hónest mán wént fórdwárd withóut suspíción, ánd gréw rích, while 'I still continued tríckish ánd cúnníng, ánd wás póór, withóut thé consolatíon óf bèíng hónest. Howéver,“ continued hè, „lét mè knów yóur càse, ánd whát há's bróught yóu hère; perháps thóugh 'I háve nót skíll tò avóid à gáol mysélf, 'I màý éxtrícate mý fríends.“

'In complíance wíth hí's curíósítý. 'I infórméd hí'm óf thé whóle tráín óf áccídents ánd fólíes thát hád plúngéd mè íntó mý présént tróubles, ánd mý útter ínábílítý tò gét frée:

'Áfter héáring mý stóry, ánd páúsíng sóme mínútes, hè flápt hí's fòrehead, ás íf hè hád hí't upón sómethíng matériál, ánd tóok hí's lèave, sáýíng hè wóuld trý whát còuld bè dóné.

## CHAP. XXVII.

### *The same subject continued.*

Thè néxt mórning 'I commúnícated tò mý wífe ánd chíldrén thé schémé 'I hád plánnéd óf refórmíng thé prísóners, whích théý recéived wíth únívérsál díssapprobátíon, allédgíng thé ímpossíbílítý ánd ímpropríétý óf ít; áddíng, thát mý endéavours wóuld nò wáy contríbute tò théír améndment, bú't míght próbably dísgráce mý cállíng.

„Excúse mè,“ retúrnéd 'I, „thése pèople, howéver fállen, are stíll mén, ánd thát ís, à véry goód títle tò mý afféctíons. Goód cóunsél réjéctéd retúrns tò enrích thé gíver's bósóm; ánd thóugh thé ínstrúctíon 'I commúnícate màý nót

ménd thém, yét it will assuredly ménd myself. 'If thèse wretches, my children, wére princes, thére would bè thousands réady tò offer thér minis-try; bút, in my opinión, thè héart thát is bú-ried in à dúngéon is ás précious ás thát sèated upón à thròne. Yès, my tréasures, if 'I cán ménd thém 'I will; perháps théy will nótt all des-pise mè. Perháps 'I may cáttch úp èven óne fróm thè gúlph, and thát will bè gréat gáin; fór is thére upón éarth à gém sò précious ás thè hù-man sòul?"

Thús sàying, 'I léft thém, and descénded tò thè cómmon prísón, whére 'I fòund thè prísóners véry mérry, expécting my arríval; and éach pré-pàred with sòmè gàol tríck tò play upón thè dóctor. Thús, ás 'I wás gòing tò begín, óne túrned my wíg awry, ás if bý áccídent, and thén ásked my párdon. 'A sécond, whó stòod át sòmè dístáncé, hád à knáck óf spítting thróugh his tèeth, which féll in shówers upón my bóók. 'A thírð wóuld cry 'Amén in súch án affécted tòné ás gávè thè rést gréat délight. 'A fòurth hád slýly pícked my pó-cket óf my spéctácles. Bút thére wás óne whóse tríck gávè mòre univérsal pléasure thán ál thè rést; fór óbsérving thè mánner in whích 'I hád díspòsed my bóóks ón thè táble befóre mè, hè véry déxtrously díspláced óne óf thém, and pút án ob-scène jést-bóók óf his ówn in thè pláce. Howé-ver 'I tòok nó nóttíce óf ál thát thís míschíevous gróup óf líttle bèings cóuld dó; bút wént ón, pér-féctly sénsible thát whát wás rídículous in my at-témpt, wóuld excíté mírth ónly thè fírst ór sécond tíme, whíle whát wás sèríous wóuld bè pérmanént.

My design succeeded, and in less than six days some were pénitent, and all attentive.

It was now that I applauded my perseverance and address, at thus giving sensibility to wretches divested of every moral feeling, and now began to think of doing them temporal services also, by rendering their situations somewhat more comfortable. Their time had hitherto been divided between famine and excess, tumultuous riot and bitter repining. Their only employment was quarreling among each other, playing at cribbage<sup>274</sup>), and cutting tobacco stoppers. From this last mode of idle industry I took the hint of setting such as chose to work at cutting pegs for tobaccoists and shoemakers, the proper wood being bought by a general subscription, and when manufactured, sold by my appointment, so that each earned something every day: a trifle indeed, but sufficient to maintain him.

I did not stop here, but instituted fines for the punishment of immorality, and rewards for peculiar industry. Thus in less than a fortnight I had formed them into something social and humane, and had the pleasure of regarding myself as a legislator, who had brought men from their native ferocity into friendship and obedience.

And it were highly to be wished, that legislative power would thus direct the law rather to reformation than severity. That it would seem convinced that the work of eradicating crimes is not by making punishments familiar, but formidable.

<sup>274</sup>) cribbage, eine Art Kartenspiel.

Then instead of our present prisons, which find or make men guilty, which enclose wretches for the commission of one crime, and return them, if returned alive, fitted for the perpetration of thousands, we should see, as in other parts of Europe, places of penitence and solitude, where the accused might be attended by such as could give them repentance if guilty, or new motives to virtue if innocent. And this, but not the increasing punishments, is the way to mend a state: nor can I avoid even questioning the validity of that right which social combinations have assumed of capitally punishing offences of a slight nature. In cases of murder their right is obvious, as it is the duty of us all, from the law of self-defence, to cut off that man who has shown a disregard for the life of another. Against such, all nature arises in arms; but it is not so against him who steals my property. Natural law gives me no right to take away his life, as by that the horse he steals is as much his property as mine. If then I have any right, it must be from a compact made between us, that he who deprives the other of his horse shall die. But this is a false compact, because no man has a right to barter his life, no more than to take it away, as it is not his own. And beside, the compact is inadequate, and would be set aside even in a court of modern equity, as there is a great penalty for a very trifling convenience, since it is far better that two men should live, than that one man should ride. But a compact that is false between two men; is equally so between an hundred, or an hundred thousand; for as ten millions

of circles can never make a square, so the united voice of myriads cannot lend the smallest foundation to falsehood. 'It is thus that reason speaks, and untutored nature says the same thing. Savages that are directed by natural law alone are very tender of the lives of each other, they seldom shed blood but to retaliate former cruelty.

'Our Saxon <sup>275)</sup> ancestors, fierce as they were in war, had but few executions in times of peace; and in all commencing governments that have the print of nature still strong upon them, scarce any crime is held capital.

'It is among the citizens of a refined community that penal laws, which are in the hands of the rich, are laid upon the poor. Government, while it grows older, seems to acquire the moroseness of age; and as if our property were become dearer in proportion as it increased, as if the more enormous our wealth, the more extensive our

---

275) Nachdem die Römischen Legionen Britannien verlassen hatten, baten die Engländer, um sich vor den Einfällen der, unter dem Namen der Picten und Scoten bekannten, nördlichen Bewohner dieser Insel zu schützen, die Angel-Sachsen um Hülfe (449 nach Christi Geburt). Diese kamen auch unter Anführung des Hengist und Horsa nach Britannien, und leisteten den Einwohnern Beistand. Da es ihnen aber auf dieser Insel besser gefiel, als in ihrem Vaterlande, so beschloßen sie, nachdem sie sich noch durch mehrere ihrer Landsleute verstärkt hatten, zu bleiben. Nun flohen viele Britten, theils nach Bretagne, theils nach Wallis; die Sachsen bemächtigten sich indessen des größten Theils dieses Landes, und stifteten die bekannte Heptarchie, welche in der Folge (827) Egbert in Einen Staat vereinigte.



our fears, all our possessions are paled up with new edicts every day and hung round with gibbets to scare every invader.

I cannot tell whether it is from the number of our penal laws, or the licentiousness of our people, that this country should shew more convicts in a year, than half the dominions of Europe united<sup>276</sup>). Perhaps it is owing to both; for they mutually produce each other. When by indiscriminate penal laws a nation beholds the same punishment<sup>277</sup>) affixed to dissimilar degrees of guilt, from perceiving no distinction in the penalty, the people are led to lose all sense of distinction in the crime, and this distinction is the bulwark of all morality: thus the multitude of laws produce new vices, and new vices call for fresh restraints.

It were to be wished then that power, instead of contriving new laws to punish vice, instead of drawing hard the cords of society till a convulsion come to burst them, instead of cutting away wretches as useless, before we have tried their utility, instead of converting correction into vengeance; it were to be wished that we tried the restrictive arts of government, and made law the protector,

---

276) Ich glaube (sagt Wendeborn in seiner mehrmals angeführten Schrift, Theil II. S. 44), dass der Gefängnisse in keinem Lande mehr und dass sie so voll sind, als in England. Der Verbrecher ist immer eine ausserordentliche Menge und die Zahl derer, welche Schulden wegen ihrer Freiheit beraubt sind, ist fast unglaublich.

277) So hat in England jeder den Galgen verwirkt, wenn er dem andern so viel stiehlt, als sich der Werth eines Strickes zum Henken beläuft, d. h. dreizehn Pence.

bút nóť the tyrant óf the pèople. Wè should thén find thát crèatures, whose sòuls áre héld ás dróss, ònly wanted the hánd óf à refiner; wè should thén find thát wrétches, nów stúck úp fór lóng tórtures, lést lúxury should feél à mòmèntary páng, might if próperly trèated, sèrve tò sínew the stàte in t. mes óf dànger; thát, ás theír fàces áre like óurs, theír hearts áre sò tòò; thát fèw mìnds áre sò bàse ás thát persevèrance cànnòt aménd; thát à mán màý seè hís lást crìme withóut dýing fór it; ànd thát vèry lítte blóód wìll sèrve tò cemént óur se-  
cùrity.

### CH Á P. XXVIII.

*Háppiness ànd misery áre ráther the résúlt óf prúdençe thán óf virtue in this life. Témporal evils ór felicities bèing regàrded by' héaven ás things mèrèly in themselves trifling ànd unwórthy its càre in the distribùtion.*

I hád nów bèen confìned mòre thán à fortnight, búť hád nóť sínce m' arrìval bèen vísited bý my dear Olivia, ànd I grèatly lónged tò seè hér. Háving commùnicated my wìshes tò my wìfe the néxt mórning the póor gírl entered my ápàrtment, léaning ón hér síster's àrm. The chànge whích I sàw ín hér cóuntenance strúck mè. The nùmberless gràces thát ónce resided there wère nów fléd, ànd the hánd óf déath seèmed tò háve mòulded évery feàture tò alárm mè. Hér témples wère sùnk, hér forehéad wàs tense, ànd à fàtal paleness sàte upón hér cheèk.

'I ám glàd tò seè thee, my dèar,' cried I: „bút why this dejèction, Lívy? I hòpe, my lóve

you have too great a regard for me; to permit disappointment thus to undermine a life, which I prize as my own. Be cheerful, child, and we yet may see happier days."

"You have ever, Sir" replied she, "been kind to me, and it adds to my pain, that I shall never have an opportunity of sharing that happiness you promise. Happiness, I fear, is no longer reserved for me here, and I long to be rid of a place where I have only found distress. Indeed, Sir, I wish you would make a proper submission to Mr. Thornhill; it may, in some measure induce him to pity you, and it will give me relief in dying."

"Never, child," replied I, "never will I be brought to acknowledge my daughter a prostitute; for though the world may look upon your offence with scorn, let it be mine to regard it as a mark of credulity, not of guilt. My dear, I am now wretched in this place, however dismal it may seem, and be assured that while you continue to bless me by living, he shall never have my consent to make you more wretched by marrying another."

After the departure of my daughter, my fellow prisoner, who was by at this interview, sensibly enough expostulated upon my obstinacy, in refusing a submission, which promised to give me freedom. He observed, that the rest of my family was not to be sacrificed to the peace of one child alone, and she the only one who had offended me. "Beside," added he, "I don't know if it be just thus to obstruct the union of man and

wife, which you do at présent, by refusing to consent to a match which you cannot hinder, but may render unhappy."

"Sir," replied 'I, "you are unacquainted with the man that oppresses us. 'I am véry sensible that no submission 'I can make could procure me liberty even for an hour. 'I am told that even in this véry room a débtor of his, no later than last year, died for want. But though my submission and approbation could transfer me from hence to the most beautiful apartment he is possessed of; yet 'I would grant néither; as something whispers me, that it would be giving a sanction to adultery. While my daughter lives, no other marriage of his shall éver be légal in my eye. Were she removed, indeed, 'I should be the basest of men, from any resentment of my own, to attempt putting asunder those who wish for a union. No, villain as he is, 'I should then wish him married, to prevent the conséquences of his future debaucheries. But now should 'I not be the most cruel of all fathers, to sign an 'Instrument which must send my child to the grave, merely to avoid a prison myself; and thus to escape one pang, break my child's heart with a thousand?"

He acquiesced in the justice of this answer, but could not avoid observing, that he feared my daughter's life was already too much wasted to keep me long a prisoner. "However," continued he, "though you refuse to submit to the nephew, 'I hope you have no objections to lay your case before the uncle, who has the first character in the kingdom for every thing that is just and good. 'I

would advise you to send him a letter by the post, intimating all his nephew's ill usage, and my life for it, that in three days you shall have an answer." I thank'd him for the hint, and instantly set about complying; but I wanted paper, and unluckily all our money had been laid out that morning in provisions; however he supplied me.

For the three ensuing days I was in a state of anxiety, to know what reception my letter might meet with; but in the mean time was frequently solicited by my wife to submit to any conditions rather than remain here, and every hour received repeated accounts of the decline of my daughter's health. The third day and the fourth arrived, but I received no answer to my letter: the complaints of a stranger against a favourite nephew, were no way likely to succeed; so that these hopes soon vanished like all my former. My mind, however still supported itself, though confinement and bad air began to make a visible alteration in my health, and my arm that had suffered in the fire, grew worse. My children, however sat by me, and while I was stretched on my straw, read to me by turns, or listened and wept at my instructions. But my daughter's health declined faster than mine; every message from her contributed to increase my apprehensions and pain. The fifth morning after I had written the letter which was sent to Sir William Thornhill, I was alarmed with an account that she was speechless. Now it was, that confinement was truly painful to me; my soul was bursting from its prison to be near the pillow of my child, to comfort, to strengthen her, to

receïve hér lást wishes, ánd tèach hér sòul thè wáy tò héaven. Anóther accóunt càme. Shè wás expíring, ánd yét 'I wás debárréd thè smáll cómfort óf weèping bý hér. Mý féllow prísoner, sóme tíme áfter, càme wíth thè lást accóunt. Hè bàde mè bè pàtient. Shè wás déad! — Thè néxt mórning hè retúrnéd, ánd fóund mè wíth mý twò lít-tle ónes, nów mý ónly compánions, w hò wére úsing áll thèir ínnócent éffórts tò cómfort mè. ánd bàde mè nót tò cry, fór 'I wás nów tòó òld tò wèep. „And ís nót mý síster án àngel, nów, Pápá,“ críed thè éldést, „ánd wáy thén áre yóu sórry fór hér? 'I wísh 'I wére án àngel óut óf thís fríghtful pláce, íf mý Pápá wére wíth mè.“ „Yés,“ áddéd mý yóungést dáríling, „Héaven, w hére mý síster ís, ís á fínér pláce thán thís, ánd thére áre nóne bútt góod pèople thére, ánd thè pèople hère áre véry bádd.“

M<sup>r</sup>. Jéukínson ínterrúptéd thèir hármless pràttle, bý óbsérving thát nów mý dàughter wás, nó mòre, 'I shóuld sèríously thínk óf thè rést óf mý fámily, ánd attépt tò sàve mý ówn lífe, w hích wás évery dày déclíníng, fór wánt óf nécessáries ánd whólesóme áir. Hè áddéd, thát ít wás nów íncúmbént ón mè tò sácrífíce ány prídè ór reséntment óf mý ówn, tò thè wélfáre óf thóse w hò dé-péndéd ón mè fór suppòrt; ánd thát 'I wás nów, bóth bý réáson ánd jústice, óbligéd tò trý tò ré-concíle mý lándlórd.

„Héaven bè práised,“ réplíed 'I, „thére ís nó prídè léft mé nów, 'I shóuld detést mý ówn héart íf 'I sáw éíthér prídè ór reséntment lúrkíng thére. 'On thè cóntráry, ás mý oppréssór há-

been once my parishioner, 'I hope one day to present him up an unpolluted soul at the eternal tribunal. Nò, Sir, 'I have nò resentment nòw, and though he has taken from me what 'I held dearer than all his treasures, though he has wrung my heart, for 'I am sick almost to fainting, vèry sick, my fèllow prisoner, yet that shall never inspire me with vengeance. 'I am nòw willing to approve his marriage, and if this submission can do him any pleasure, let him know, that if 'I have done him any injury, 'I am sorry for it." M<sup>r</sup>. Jénkinson took pèn and ink, and wròte dówn my submission nearly as 'I have exprest it, to which 'I signed my name. My sòn was employed to carry the lètter to M<sup>r</sup>. Thòrnhill, who was then at his seat in the country. He wént, and in about six hòurs returned with a vèrbal answer. He had some difficulty, he said, to get a sight of his landlord as the sèrvants wère insolent and suspicious; büt he accidentally saw him as he was going out upon business, preparing for his marriage, which was to be in thrèe days. He continued to inform us, that he stépt up in the humblest manner, and delivered the lètter, which, when M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhill had read, he said that all submission was nòw too late and unnecessary; that he had heard of our application to his úncle, which met with the contempt it deserved; and as for the rest, that all future application should be directed to his attorney, not to him. He observed, howéver, that as he had a vèry good opinion of the discrètion of the two young ladies, they might have been the most agreable intercessors.



„Well, Sir,“ said I to my fellow prisoner, „you now discover the temper of the man that oppresses me. He can at once be facetious and cruel; let him use me as he will, I shall soon be free, in spite of all his bolts to restrain me. I am now drawing towards an abode that looks brighter as I approach it: this expectation cheers my afflictions, and though I leave an helpless family of orphans behind me, yet they will not be utterly forsaken; some friend, perhaps, will be found to assist them for the sake of their poor father. and some may charitably relieve them for the sake of their heavenly Father.“

Just as I spoke, my wife, whom I had not seen that day before, appeared with looks of terror, and making efforts, but unable to speak. „Why, my love,“ cried I, „why will you thus encrease my afflictions by your own, what though no submissions can turn our severe master, though he has doomed me to die in this place of wretchedness, and though we have lost a darling child, yet still you will find comfort in your other children when I shall be no more.“ „We have indeed lost,“ returned she, „a darling child. My Sophia, my dearest, is gone, snatched from us, carried off by ruffians!“

„How, Madam,“ cried my fellow prisoner, „Miss Sophia carried off by villains, sure it cannot be?“

She could only answer with a fixed look and a flood of tears. But one of the prisoners, wives, who was present, and came in with her, gave us a more distinct account; she informed us that as



my wife, my daughter, and herself, were taking a walk together on the great road a little way out of the village, a post-chaise and pair <sup>278)</sup> drove up to them and instantly stopt. Upon which a well dressed man, but not Mr. Thornhill, stepping out; clasped my daughter round the waist, and forcing her in, bid the postillion drive on, so that they were out of sight in a moment.

„Now,” cried I, the sum of my miseries is made up, nor is it in the power of any thing on earth to give me another pang. What! not one left! not to leave me one! the monster! the child that was next my heart! she had the beauty of an angel, and almost the wisdom of an angel. But support that woman, nor let her fall. Not to leave me one!” — „Alas my husband, said my wife, „you seem to want comfort even more than I. Our distresses are great; but I could bear this and more, if I saw you but easy, They may take away my children and all the world, if they leave me but you.”

My Son, who was present, endeavoured to moderate our grief; he bade us take comfort, for he hoped that we might still have reason to be thankful. — „My child,” cried I, „look round the world, and see if there be any happiness left me now. Is not every ray of comfort shut out; while all our bright prospects only lie beyond the grave!” — „My dear father,” returned he, „I hope there is still something that will give you an interval of

---

<sup>278)</sup> a post-chaise and pair, *eine Postchaise mit zwei Pferden.*

satisfaction; for I have a letter from my brother George." — „What of him, child," interrupted I, does he know our misery? I hope my boy is exempt from any part of what his wretched family suffers? — „Yes, Sir," returned he, „he is perfectly gay, cheerful, and happy. His letter brings nothing but good news; he is the favourite of his colonel, who promises to procure him the very next lieutenantcy that becomes vacant!"

„And are you sure of all this," cried my wife; „are you sure that nothing ill has befallen my boy?" — „Nothing indeed Madam," returned my son, „you shall see the letter, which will give you the highest pleasure; and if any thing can procure you comfort, I am sure that will." „But are you sure," still repeated she, „that the letter is from himself, and that he is really so happy?" — „Yes, Madam," replied he, „it is certainly his, and he will one day be the credit and the support of our family!" — „Then I thank providence," cried she, „that my last letter to him has miscarried." „Yes, my dear," continued she, turning to me, „I will now confess, that tho' the hand of heaven is sore upon us in other instances, it has been favourable here. By the last letter I wrote my son, which was in the bitterness of anger I desired him, upon his mother's blessing, and if he had the heart of a man, to see justice done his father and sister, and avenge our cause. But thanks be to him that directs all things, it has miscarried, and I am at rest." „Woman," cried I, thou hast done very ill, and at another time my reproaches might have been more severe. 'Oh!

what a tremendous gulph hast thou escaped, that would have buried both thee and him in endless ruin. Providence, indeed, has here been kinder to us than we to ourselves. 'It has reserved that son to be the father and protector of my children when I shall be away. How unjustly did I complain of being stript of every comfort, when still I hear that he is happy and insensible of our afflictions; still kept in reserve to support his widowed mother, and to protect his brothers and sisters now, they are all gone, robbed from me, and I am undone.' — „Father,” interrupted my son, „I beg you will give me leave to read his letter, I know it will please you.” „Upon which, with my permission, he read as follows:—

HONOURED SIR,

I have called off my imagination a few moments from the pleasures that surround me, to fix it upon objects that are still more pleasing, the dear little fire-side at home. My fancy draws that harmless groupe as listening to every line of this with great composure. I view those faces with delight which never felt the deforming hand of ambition or distress! But whatever your happiness may be at home, I am sure it will be some addition to it, to hear that I am perfectly pleased with my situation, and every way happy here.

Our regiment is countermanded, and is not to leave the kingdom; the colonel, who professes himself my friend, takes me with him to all companies where he is acquainted, and after my first visit, I generally find myself received with encrea-

sed respect upon repeating it. 'I danced last night with lady G—; and could I forget you know whom, I might be perhaps successful. But it is my fate still to remember others, while I am myself forgotten by most of my absent friends, and in this number, I fear, Sir, that I must consider you; for I have long expected the pleasure of a letter from home to no purpose. Olivia and Sophia too, promised to write, but seem to have forgotten me. Tell them they are two arrant little baggages, and that I am this moment in a most violent passion with them; yet still, I know not how, though I want to bluster a little, my heart is respondent only to softer emotions. Then tell them, Sir, that after all, I love them affectionately, and be assured of my ever remaining.

Your dutiful son.

„In all our miseries,” cried I, „what thanks have we not to return, that one at least of our family is exempted from what we suffer. Heaven be his guard, and keep my boy thus happy to be the supporter of his widowed mother, and the father of these two babes, which is all the patrimony I can now bequeath him. May he keep their innocence from the temptations of want, and be their conductor in the paths of honour.” I had scarce said these words, when a noise, like that of a tumult, seemed to proceed from the prison below; it died away soon after, and a clanking of fetters was heard along the passage that led to my apartment. The keeper of the prison entered, holding a man all bloody, wounded and fettered with the heaviest irons. I looked with compassion on

the wretch as he approached me, but with horror when I found it was my own son — „My George! and do I behold thee thus. Wounded! Fettered! Is this thy happiness! is this the manner you return to me! 'O that this sight could break my heart at once and let me die!“

„Where, Sir, is your fortitude?“ returned my son with an intrepid voice. „I must suffer, my life is forfeited, and let them take it.“

I tried to restrain my passions for a few minutes in silence, but I thought I should have died with the effort. — „O my boy“, my heart weeps to behold thee thus, and I cannot, cannot help it. 'In the moment that I thought thee blest, and prayed for thy safety, to behold thee thus again! Chained, wounded. 'And yet the death of the youthful is happy But I am old, a very old man, and have lived to see this day. To see my children all untimely falling about me, while I continue a wretched survivor in the midst of ruin! May all the curses that ever sunk a soul fall heavy upon the murderer of my children. May he live, like me, to see.“ —

„Hold, Sir,“ replied my son, „or I shall blush for thee. How, Sir, forgetful of your age, your holy calling, thus to arrogate the justice of heaven, and fling those curses upward that must soon descend to crush thy own grey head with destruction! No, Sir, let it be your care now to fit me for that vile death I must shortly suffer, to arm me with hope and resolution, to give me courage to drink of that bitterness which must shortly be my portion.“

„My child, you must not die: I am sure no offence of thine can deserve so vile a punishment. My George could never be guilty of any crime to make his ancestors ashamed of him.“

„Mine, Sir,“ returned my son, „is, I fear, an unpardonable one. When I received my mother's letter from home, I immediately came down, determined to punish the betrayer of our honour, and sent him an order to meet me, which he answered, not in person, but by his dispatching four of his domestics to seize me. I wounded one who first assaulted me, and I fear desperately; but the rest made me their prisoner. The coward is determined to put the law in execution against me; the proofs are undeniable; I have sent a challenge, and as I am the first transgressor upon the statute <sup>279)</sup> I see no hopes of pardon. But you have often charmed me with your lessons of fortitude, let me now, Sir, find them in your example.“

„And my son, you shall find them. I am now raised above this world, and all the pleasures it can produce. From this moment I break from my heart all the ties that held it down to earth, and will prepare to fit us both for eternity. Yes my son, I will point out the way, and my soul shall guide yours in the ascent, for we will take our flight together. I now see and am convinced you can expect no pardon here, and I can only exhort you to seek it at that greatest tribunal where we both

---

279) the first transgressor upon the statute; Goldsmith nimmt an, dass um die Zeit die Parliamentsakte erschienen, welche die Herausforderung für ein Kapitalverbrechen, erklärte.

shall shortly answer. But let us not be niggardly in our exhortation, but let all our fellow prisoners have a share good gaoler, let them be permitted to stand here, while I attempt to improve them." Thus saying, I made an effort to rise from my straw, but wanted strength, and was able only to recline against the wall. The prisoners assembled according to my directions, for they loved to hear my counsel; my son and his mother supported me on either side; I looked and saw that none were wanting; and then addressed them with the following exhortation.

## CHAP. XXIX.

*The equal dealings of providence demonstrated with regard to the happy and the miserable here below. That from the nature of pleasure and pain, the wretched must be repaid the balance of their sufferings in the life hereafter.*

My friends, my children, and fellow sufferers, when I reflect on the distribution of good and evil here below, I find that much has been given man to enjoy, yet still more to suffer. Though we should examine the whole world, we shall not find one man so happy as to have nothing left to wish for: but we daily see thousands who by suicide show us they have nothing left to hope. In this life then it appears that we cannot be entirely blest; but yet we may be completely miserable.

Why man should thus feel pain, why our wretchedness should be requisite in the formation of universal felicity, why, when all other systems



are made perfect by the perfection of their subordinate parts, the great system should require for its perfection. parts that are not only subordinate to others, but imperfect in themselves? These are questions that never can be explained, and might be useless if known. 'On this subject providence has thought fit to elude our curiosity, satisfied with granting us motives to consolation.

'In this situation, man has called in the friendly assistance of philosophy; and heaven seeing the incapacity of that to console him, has given him the aid of religion. The consolations of philosophy are very amusing, but often fallacious. 'It tells us that life is filled with comforts, if we will but enjoy them; and on the other hand, that though we unavoidably have miseries here, life is short, and they will soon be over. Thus do these consolations destroy each other; for if life is a place of comfort, its shortness must be misery, and if it be long, our griefs are protracted. Thus philosophy is weak, but religion comforts in an higher strain. Man is here, it tells us, fitting up his mind, and preparing it for another abode. When the good man leaves the body, and is all a glorious mind, he will find he has been making himself a heaven of happiness here, while the wretch that has been maimed and contaminated by his vices, shrinks from his body with terror, and finds that he has anticipated the vengeance of heaven. To religion then we must hold in every circumstance of life for our truest comfort; for if already we are happy, it is a pleasure to think that we can make that happiness unending; and if we  
are



are miserable, it is very consoling to think that there is a place of rest. Thus to the fortunate, religion holds out a continuance of bliss, to the wretched, a change from pain.

But though religion is very kind to all men, it has promised peculiar rewards to the unhappy; the sick, the naked, the houseless, the heavy-laden, and the prisoner, have ever most frequent promises in our sacred law. The author of our religion every where professes himself the wretch's friend, and unlike the false ones of this world, bestows all his carresses upon the forlorn. The unthinking have censured this as partiality, as a preference without merit to deserve it. But they never reflect that it is not in the power even of heaven itself to make the offer of unceasing felicity as great a gift to the happy as to the miserable. To the first, eternity is but a single blessing, since at most it but encreases what they already possess. To the latter it is a double advantage; for it diminishes their pain here, and rewards them with heavenly bliss hereafter.

But providence is in another respect kinder to the poor than the rich; for as it thus makes the life after death more desirable, so it smoothes the passage there. The wretched have had a long familiarity with every face of terror. The man of sorrows lays himself quietly down, without possessions to regret, and but few ties do stop his departure; he feels only nature's pang in the final separation, and this is no way greater than he has often fainter under before; for after a certain degree of pain, every new breach that death opens

in the constitution; nature kindly covers with insensibility.

Thus providence has given the wretched two advantages over the happy in this life, greater felicity in dying, and in heaven all that superiority of pleasure which arises from contrasted enjoyment. 'And this superiority, my friends, is no small advantage, and seems to be one of the pleasures of the poor man in the parable; for though he was already in heaven, and felt all the raptures it could give, yet it was mentioned as an addition to his happiness, that he had once been wretched and now was comforted; that he had known what it was to be happy <sup>280</sup>).

Thus, my friends, you see religion does what philosophy could never do: it shows the equal dealings of heaven to the happy and the unhappy, and levels all human enjoyments to nearly the same standard. 'It gives to both rich and poor the same happiness hereafter, and equal hopes to aspire after it; but if the rich have the advantage of enjoying pleasure here, the poor have the endless satisfaction of knowing what it was once to be miserable, when crowned with endless felicity hereafter; and even though this should be called a small advantage, yet being an eternal one, it must make up by duration what the temporal happiness of the great may have exceeded by intenseness.

These are therefore the consolations which the wretched have peculiar to themselves, and in

which they are above the rest of mankind; in other respects they are below them. They who would know the miseries of the poor, must see life and endure it. To declaim on the temporal advantages they enjoy, is only repeating what none either believe or practise. The men who have the necessaries of living are not poor, and they who want them must be miserable. Yes my friends we must be miserable no vain efforts of a refined imagination can sooth the wants of nature, can give elastic sweetness to the dank vapour of a dungeon, or ease to the throbbings of a broken heart. Let the philosopher from his couch of softness tell us that we can resist all these. Alas! the effort by which we resist them is still the greatest pain! Death is slight; and any man may sustain it; but torments are dreadful, and these no man can endure.

To us then, my friends, the promises of happiness in heaven should be peculiarly dear; for if our reward be in this life alone, we are then indeed of all men the most miserable. When I look round these gloomy walls, made to terrify, as well as to confine us; this light that only serves to shew the horrors of the place; those shackles that tyranny has imposed; or crime made necessary; when I survey these amaciated looks, and hear those groans. 'O my friends, what a glorious exchange would heaven be for these! To fly through regions unconfined as air, to bask in the sunshine of eternal bliss, to carol over endless hymns of praise, to have no master to threaten or insult us but the form of goodness himself for

ever in our eyes; when I think of these things, death becomes the messenger of very glad tidings; when I think of these things, his sharpest arrow becomes the staff of my support; when I think of these things, what is there in life worth having? when I think of these things, what is there that should not be spurned away? kings in their palaces should groan for such advantages; but we, humbled as we are, should yearn for them.

'And shall these things be ours? 'Ours they will certainly be if we but try for them; and what is a comfort, we are shut out from many temptations that would retard our pursuit. 'Only let us try for them, and they will certainly be ours, and what is still a comfort, shortly too; for if we look back on past life, it appears but a very short span, and whatever we may think of the rest of life, it will yet be found of less duration; as we grow older, the days seem to grow shorter, and our intimacy with time, ever lessens the perception of his stay. 'Then let us take comfort now, for we shall soon be at our journey's end; we shall soon lay down the heavy burthen laid by heaven upon us; and though death, the only friend of the wretched, for a little while mocks the weary traveller with the view, and like his horizon, still flies before him; yet the time will certainly and shortly come, when we shall cease from our toil; when the luxurious great ones of the world shall no more tread us to the earth; when we shall think with pleasure on our sufferings below; when we shall be surrounded with all our friends, or such as

deserved our friendship; when our bliss shall be unutterable, and still, to crown all, unending.

### CH Á P. XXX.

*Happier prospects begin to appear. Let us be inflexible, and fortune will at last change in our favour.*

When I had thus finished, and my audience was retired, the gaoler, who was one of the most humane of his profession, hoped I would not be displeased, as what he did was but his duty, observing that he must be obliged to remove my son into a stronger cell, but that he should be permitted to revisit me every morning. I thanked him for his clemency, and grasping my boy's hand, bade him farewell, and be mindful of the great duty that was before him.

I again, therefore, laid me down, and one of my little ones sat by my bedside reading, when Mr. Jenkinson entering, informed me that there was news of my daughter; for that she was seen by a person about two hours before in a strange gentleman's company and that they had stopt at a neighbouring village for refreshment, and seemed as if returning to town. He had scarce delivered this news, when the gaoler came with looks of haste and pleasure, to inform me, that my daughter was found. Moses came running in a moment after, crying out that his sister Sophy was below, and coming up with our old friend Mr. Burchell.

Just as he delivered this news, my dearest girl entered, and with looks almost wild with pleasure, ran to kiss me in a transport of affection. Her mother's tears and silence also showed her pleasure. — „Here, Papá,” cried the charming girl, „here is the brave man to whom I owe my delivery; to this gentleman's intrepidity I am indebted for my happiness and safety.” — A kiss from Mr. Burchell, whose pleasure seemed even greater than hers, interrupted what she was going to add.

„Ah, Mr. Burchell,” cried I, „this is but a wretched habitation you now find us in; and we are now very different from what you last saw us. You were ever our friend: we have long discovered our errors with regard to you, and repented of our ingratitude. After the vile usage you then received at my hands, I am almost ashamed to behold your face; yet I hope you will forgive me, as I was deceived by a base ungenerous wretch, who, under the mask of friendship, has undone me.”

„It is impossible,” replied Mr. Burchell, that I should forgive you, „as you never deserved my resentment. I partly saw your delusion then, and as it was out of my power to restrain, I could only pity it!”

„It was ever my conjecture,” cried I, „that your mind was noble; but now I find it so. But tell me, my dear child, how hast thou been relieved, or who the ruffians were that carried thee away?”

„Indeed, Sir,” replied she, „as to the villain who carried me off, I am yet ignorant. For

as my Mamma and I were walking out, he came behind us, and almost before I could call for help, forced me into the post-chaise, and in an instant the horses drove away. I met several on the road, to whom I cried out for assistance; but they disregarded my entreaties. In the mean time the ruffian himself used every art to hinder me from crying out; he flattered and threatened by turns, and swore that if I continued but silent, he intended no harm. In the mean time I had broken the canvas <sup>281</sup>) that he had drawn up, and whom should I perceive at some distance but your old friend Mr. Burchell, walking along with his usual swiftness, with the great stick for which we used so much to ridicule him. As soon as we came within hearing, I called out to him by name, and entreated his help. I repeated my exclamations several times, upon which, with a very loud voice he bid the postillion stop; but the boy took no notice, but drove on with still greater speed. I now thought he could never overtake us, when in less than a minute I saw Mr. Burchell come running up by the side of the horses, and with one blow knock the postillion to the ground. The horses when he was fallen soon stopt of themselves, and the ruffian stepping out, with oaths and menaces drew his sword, and ordered him at his peril to retire; but Mr. Burchell running up, shivered his sword to pieces, and then pursued him for

---

281) canvas, *der Schirm oder Vorhang, welcher in einigen Kutschen hinter den Gläsern befindlich ist, und auch zuweilen allein aufgezogen wird.*

near à quárter óf à mîle; bút hè màde hís escàpe. 'I wàs át thís tìme còme óut mysèlf, willing tò assist mý deliverer; bút hè sòn returned tò mè ín trìumph. Thè postillion, whò wàs recóvered, wàs göing tò màke hís escàpe tòò; bút M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell órdered him át hís péril tò móunt agáin, and drive back tò tówn. Finding ít impóssible tò resist, hè relúctantly complied, thòugh thè wòund hè hád received seemed, tò mè át léast, tò bè dangerous. Hè continued tò complain óf thè pàin ás wè dròve alóng, sò thát hé át lást excited M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell's compàssion, whò, át mý request, exchanged him fór anóther át án inn whère wè called ón óur return."

„Welcòme, thén," cried 'I, „mý child, and thòu hér gáillànt deliverer, à thóusànd welcòmes, Thò' óur chèer is bút wrétched, yét óur hearts àre ready tò receive yòu. 'And nów, M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell, ás yòu háve delivered mý girl, if yòu thínk hér à récompence shè is yòurs, if yòu càn stóop tò án alliance with à fámily sò pòor ás mìne, take hér, obtàin hér cònsént, ás 'I knòw yòu háve hér héart, and yòu háve mìne. 'And lét mé téll yòu, Sír, thát 'I gíve yòu nò smàll tréasure; shè hás been célebrated fór beauty ít is true, bút thát is nót mý méaning, 'I gíve yòu úp à tréasure ín hér mind."

„Bút 'I suppose, Sír," cried M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell, thát yòu àre apprized óf mý cìrcumstances, and óf mý incapàcity tò support hér ás shè desèrves?"

„'If yòur présent objéction," replied 'I, bè „méant ás án evàsion óf mý offer, 'I desíst: bút 'I knòw nò mán sò wóthy tò desèrve hér ás yòu: and if 'I còuld gíve hér thóusànds, and thóusànds



sought her from me, yet my honest brave Burchell should be my dearest choice."

To all this his silence alone seemed to give a mortifying refusal, and without the least reply to my offer, he demanded if we could not be furnished with refreshments from the next inn, to which being answered in the affirmative, he ordered them to send in the best dinner that could be provided upon such short notice. He bespoke also a dozen <sup>282</sup>) of their best wine; and some cordials for me. Adding, with a smile, that he would stretch a little for once <sup>283</sup>), and though in a prison, asserted he was never better disposed to be merry. The waiter soon made his appearance with preparations for dinner, a table was lent us by the gaoler, who seemed remarkably assiduous, the wine was disposed in order, and two very well dressed dishes were brought in.

My daughter had not yet heard of her poor brother's melancholy situation, and we all seemed unwilling to damp her cheerfulness by the relation. But it was in vain that I attempted to appear cheerful, the circumstances of my unfortunate son broke through all efforts to dissimble; so that I was at last obliged to damp our mirth by relating his misfortunes, and wishing that he might be permitted to share with us in this little interval of satisfaction. After my guests were recovered from the consternation my account had produced, I re-

282) a dozen, ein Dutzend, nämlich: Flaschen.

283) to stretch a little for once, sich einmal ein wenig ausdehnen, d. h. einmal etwas darauf gehen lassen; über jeyn Vermögen thun.

quæsted also that M<sup>r</sup>. Jénkinson, a féllow prísone-  
ner, might bè admítted, and the gàoler gránted  
mý request with an àir óf unùsual submís-sion. The  
clánking óf mý sòn's írons was nò sòoner héard  
alóng the pássage, thán his sístér rán impátiently  
tò meét him; while M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell, in the affirma-  
tive, hè still continued sílent. 'As sòon ás mý boy  
éntered the room, 'I could percèive hè regárded  
M<sup>r</sup>. Búrchell with à lòok óf astónishment and ré-  
verence. „Còme ón,“ cried I, mý sòn, thòugh  
wè áre fallen véry lòw, yét próvidence háe bèen  
pléased tò gránt ús sòme smàll relaxátion fróm  
páin. Thy sístér is restòred tò ús, and there is  
hér deliverer: tò thát bráve mán it is thát 'I ám in-  
débtéd fór yét háving à dàughter; gíve him, mý  
boy, the hánd óf fríendshíp, hè déserves óur  
wármest grátítude.“

Mý sòn seèmed àll thís whíle regárdless óf  
whát 'I sáid, and stíll continued fíxed át respec-  
tful dístance. — „Mý déar bróther,“ cried his  
sístér, „why dòn't you thánk mý goòd deliverer?  
the bráve shòuld éver lòve éach óther.“

Hè stíll continued his sílence and astónish-  
ment, tíll óur guést át lást percèived hímsélf tò  
bè knòwn, and assùming àll his nàtive dígnity,  
desíred mý sòn tò còme fóward. Néver befóre  
hád 'I seèn àny thíng sò trúly majéstic ás the àir  
hè assùmed upón thís occásion. The gréatest ób-  
ject ín the ùniverse, sáys à cértain philósopher,  
is à goòd mán strúggling with advérsity; yét there  
is stíll à gréater, whích is the goòd mán thát  
còmes tò relíeve ít. 'After hè hád regárded mý sòn  
fór sòme tíme with à supéríor àir, „'I ágáin fínd,“

“Bíd hè, „unthínking boy, thát the sàme crime.“  
 — Bút hèrè, hè wàs interrúpted bý óne óf the  
 hóolér's sèrvànts, whò càme tò infórm ús thát à  
 pèrson óf distínction, whò hād dríven ínto tówn  
 wíth à cháríot ànd sèveral atténdànts, sènt hís rè-  
 pècts tò the gèntleman thát wàs wíth ús, ànd bég-  
 ged tò knòw wèhèn hè shóuld thínk próper tò bè  
 wáited upón. — „Bíd the fèllow wáit,“ críed  
 our guést, „tíll 'I sháll háve lèisure tò recèive  
 úm; „ànd thén túrning tò mìy sòn, „'I ágáín  
 índ, Sír,“ procédéd hè, „thát yóu áre guíltý  
 óf the sàme offènce fór whích yóu ónce hād mìy rè-  
 próof<sup>284</sup>), ànd fór whích the láw ís nów préparing  
 íts jústest púníshments. Yóu ímágine, pèrháps,  
 thát à contèmp for yóur ówn lífe, gíves yóu à  
 ríght tò tàke thát óf anóther; bút wèrè, Sír, ís  
 the díffèrènce betwèèn à dúellíst whò házards à lífe  
 óf nò váluè, ànd the múrderer whò ácts wíth grèà-  
 ter secúritý? 'Is ít àny díminútíon óf the gámè-  
 ter's fráud wèhèn he allédgés thát hè hás stáked à  
 cóunter?“

„Alás, Sír,“ críed 'I, „whoéver yóu áre,  
 píty the póor mísguíded créature; fór wát hè hás  
 dóne wàs ín obèdíence tò à delúded móther, whò  
 ín the bítterness óf hér resèntment réquíred hím  
 upón hér bléssíng tò avènge hér quárrel. Hèrè,  
 Sír, ís the lètter, wích wíll sèrve tò convínce  
 yóu óf hér ímprúdençe, ànd dímínish hís guílt.“

Hè tòok the lètter, ànd, hàstíly réád ít óver.

„This,“ said he, „though not a perfect excuse, is such a palliation of his fault, as induces me to forgive him. ‘And now, Sir,“ continued he, kindly taking my son by the hand, „I see you are surprised at finding me here; but I have often visited prisons upon occasions less interesting. I am now come to see justice done a worthy man, for whom I have the most sincere esteem. I have long been a disguised spectator of your father’s benevolence. I have at his little dwelling enjoyed respect uncontaminated by flattery, and have received that happiness that courts could not give, from the amusing simplicity round his fireside. My nephew has been apprised of my intentions of coming here, and I find is arrived; it would be wronging him and you to condemn him without examination: if there be injury, there shall be redress; and this I may say without boasting, that none have ever taxed the injustice of Sir William Thornhill.“

We now found the personage whom we had so long entertained as an harmless amusing companion was no other than the celebrated Sir William Thornhill, to whose virtues and singularities scarce any were strangers. The poor Mr. Burchell was in reality a man of large fortune and great interest, to whom senates listened with applause, and whom party heard with conviction; who was the friend of his country, but loyal to his king. My poor wife recollecting her former familiarity, seemed to shrink with apprehension; but Sophia, who a few moments before thought him her own, now perceiving the immense distance to which he

was removed by fortune, was unable to conceal her tears.

„Ah, Sir,“ cried my wife, with a piteous aspect, „how is it possible that I can ever have your forgiveness; the slights you received from me the last time I had the honour of seeing you at our house, and the jokes which I audaciously threw out, these jokes, Sir, I fear can never be forgiven.“

„My dear good lady,“ returned he with a smile, „if you had your joke, I had my answer: I'll leave it to all the company if mine were not as good as yours. To say the truth, I know nobody whom I am disposed to be angry with at present but the fellow who so frightened my little girl here. I had not even time to examine the rascal's person so as to describe him in an advertisement. Can you tell me, Sophia, my dear, whether you should know him again?“

„Indeed, Sir,“ replied she, „I can't be positive; yet now I recollect he had a large mark over one of his eye brows.“ „I ask pardon, Madam,“ interrupted Jenkinson, who was by, „but be so good as to inform me if the fellow wore his own red hair?“ — „Yes, I think so,“ cried Sophia. — „And did your honour,“ continued he, turning to Sir William, „observe the length of his legs?“ — „I can't be sure of their length,“ cried the Baronet, „but I am convinced of their swiftness; for he out-ran me; which is what I thought few men in the kingdom could have done.“ — „Please your honour,“ cried Jenkinson, „I know the man: it is certainly the same; the best

runner in England; he has beaten <sup>285)</sup> Pinwire <sup>286)</sup> of Newcastle <sup>287)</sup>; Timothy Baxter is his name. 'I know him perfectly, and the very place of his retreat this moment, 'If your honour will bid Mr. gaoler let two of his men go with me I'll engage to produce him to you in an hour at farthest.' Upon this the gaoler was called, who instantly appearing, Sir William demanded if he knew him. „Yes, please your honour,“ replied the gaoler, „I know Sir William Thornhill well and every body that knows any thing of him, will desire to know more of him.“ — „Well then,“ said the Baronet, „my request is, that you will permit this man and two of your servants to go upon a message by my authority; and as I am in the commission of the peace <sup>288)</sup> I undertake to secure you.“ — „Your promise is sufficient,“ replied the other; „and you may at a minute's warning <sup>289)</sup> send them over England whenever your honour <sup>290)</sup> thinks fit.“

285) to beat one, *einem den Rang ablaufen*; es ihm zu vor thun.

286) Pinwire, *vermuthlich ein zu seiner Zeit berühmter Fußgänger*.

287) Newcastle, *Hauptstadt von Northumberland*; auch führt diesen Namen ein Marktflecken in Staffordshire.

288) the commission of peace, *das Amt eines Friedensrichters* (f. S. III.).

289) at a minute's warning, *wenn ich es nur eine Minute vorher weiß*.

290) Your honour, *eine gewöhnliche Anrede geringer Personen gegen Höhere, die eben nicht zur edlen Sprache gehören*.

In pursuance of the gaolers' compliance, Jenkinson was dispatched in search of Timothy Baxter; while we were amused with the assiduity of our youngest boy Bill, who had just come in and climbed up to Sir William's neck in order to kiss him. His mother was immediately going to chastise his familiarity, but the worthy man prevented her; and taking the child, all ragged as he was, upon his knee, „What, Bill, you chubby rogue,” cried he; „do you remember your old friend Burchell? and Dick too, my honest veteran, are you here, you shall find 'I have not forgot you.'” So saying, he gave each a large piece of gingerbread, which the poor fellows eat very heartily, as they had got that morning but a very scanty breakfast.

We now sat down to dinner, which was almost cold, but previously, my arm still continuing painful, Sir William wrote a prescription, for he had made the study of physic his amusement, and was more than moderately skilled in the profession: this being sent to an apothecary who lived in the place, my arm was dressed, and I found almost instantaneous relief. We were waited upon at dinner by the gaoler himself, who was willing to do our guest all the honour in his power. But before we had well dined, another message was brought from his nephew; desiring permission to appear in order to vindicate his innocence and honour; with which request the Baronet complied, and desired M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhill to be introduced.

## CH Ä P. XXVI.

*Former benevolence now repaid with unexpected interest.*

Mr. Thornhill made his entrance with a smile, which he seldom wanted, and was going to embrace his uncle which the other repulsed with an air of disdain. „Nò fawning, Sir, at présent,” cried the Baronet, with a look of severity, „the only way to my heart is by the road of honour; but here I only see complicated instances of falsehood, cowardice, and oppression. How is it, Sir that this poor man, for whom I know you professed a friendship, is used thus hardly? His daughter vilely seduced, as a recompence for his hospitality, and he himself thrown into a prison perhaps but for resenting the insult? His son too, whom you feared to face as a man.” —

„It is possible, Sir,” interrupted his nephew, „that my uncle could object that as a crime, which his repeated instructions alone have persuaded me to avoid.”

„Your rebuke,” cried Sir William, „is just; you have acted in this instance prudently and well, though not quite as your father would have done; my brother indeed was the soul of honour; but thou — yes you have acted in this instance perfectly right, and it has my warmest approbation.”

„And I hope,” said his nephew, „that the rest of my conduct will not be found to deserve censure. I appeared, Sir, with this gentleman's daughter at some places of public amusement; thus what was levery, scandal called by a harsher name, and



and it was reported that I had debauched her. I waited on her father in person, willing to clear the thing to his satisfaction, and he received me only with insult and abuse. As for the rest, with regard to his being here, my attorney and steward can best inform you, as I commit the management of business entirely to them. If he has contracted debts and is unwilling or even unable to pay them, it is their business to proceed in this manner, and I see no hardship or injustice in pursuing the most legal means of redress."

"If this," cried Sir William, "be as you have stated it, there is nothing unpardonable in your offence; and though your conduct might have been more generous in not suffering this gentleman to be oppressed by subordinate tyranny, yet it has been at least equitable."

"He cannot contradict a single particular," replied the Squire, "I defy him to do so, and several of my servants are ready to attest what I say." "Thus, Sir," continued, he finding that I was silent, for in fact I could not contradict him, "thus, Sir, my own innocence is vindicated, but tho' at your entreaty I am ready to forgive this gentleman every other offence, yet his attempts to lessen me in your esteem, excite a resentment that I cannot govern: And this too at a time when his son was actually preparing to take away my life; this, I say, was such guilt, that I am determined to let the law take its course. I have here the challenge that was sent me, and two witnesses to prove it; one of my servants has been wounded dangerously, and even though my

uncle himself should dissuade me, which I know he will not, yet I will see public justice done, and he shall suffer for it."

„Thou monster," cried my wife, „hast thou not had vengeance enough already, but must my poor boy feel thy cruelty? I hope that good Sir William will protect us, for my son is as innocent as a child; I am sure he is, and never did harm to man."

„Madam," replied the good man, „your wishes for his safety are not greater than mine; but I am sorry to find his guilt too plain; and if my nephew persists." — But the appearance of Jenkinson and the gaoler's two servants now called off our attention, who entered, halting in a tall man, very genteelly dressed, and answering the description already given of the ruffian who had carried off my daughter. — „Here," cried Jenkinson, pulling him in, „here we have him; and if ever there was a candidate for Tyburn <sup>291</sup>) this is one."

The moment Mr. Thornhill perceived the prisoner, and Jenkinson, who had him in custody, he seemed to shrink back with terror. His face became pale with conscious guilt, and he would have withdrawn; but Jenkinson, who perceived his design, stopped him. — „What, Squire," cried he, „are you ashamed of your two old acquaintances, Jenkinson and Bexter? but this is

---

291) Tyburn, Name des ehemaligen Gerichtsplatzes in London; gegenwärtig werden die Missethäter vor dem Gefängnisse von Newgate in der Old Bailey hingerichtet.

the way that all great men forget their friends, though I am resolved we will not forget you." „Our prisoner, please your honour," continued he, turning to Sir William, „has already confessed all. This is the gentleman reported to be so dangerously wounded. He declares that it was M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhill who first put him upon this affair, that he gave him the cloaths he now wears to appear like a gentleman, and furnished him with the postchaise. The plan was laid between them that he should carry off the young lady to a place of safety and that there he should threaten and terrify her; but M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhill was to come in the mean time, as if by accident, to her rescue, and that they should fight a while, and then he was to run off, by which M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhill would have the better opportunity of gaining her affections himself under the character of her defender."

Sir William remembered the coat to have been frequently worn by his nephew, and all the rest the prisoner himself confirmed by a more circumstantial account; concluding, that M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhill had often declared to him that he was in love with both sisters at the same time,

„Heavens," cried Sir William, „what a viper have I been fostering in my bosom! And so fond of public justice too as he seemed to be. But he shall have it; secure him, M<sup>r</sup>. Gaoler — yet hold, I fear there is no legal evidence to detain him."

Upon this, M<sup>r</sup>. Thornhill, with the utmost humility, entreated that two such abandoned wretches might not be admitted as evidences

against him, but that his servants should be examined. — „Your servants!“ replied Sir William, „wretch, call them yours no longer: but come let us hear what those fellows have to say, let his butler be called.“

When the butler was introduced, he soon perceived by his former master's looks that all his power was now over. „Tell me,“ cried Sir William sternly, „have you ever seen your master and that fellow dress up in his cloaths in company together?“ „Yes, please your honour,“ cried the Butler, „a thousand times: he was the man that always brought him his ladies.“ — „How,“ interrupted young Mr. Thornhill, „this to my face!“ — „Yes,“ replied the butler, „or to any man's face. To tell you a truth, Master Thornhill, I never either loved you or liked you, and I don't care if I tell you now a piece of my mind.“ — „Now then,“ cried Jenkinson, „tell his honour whether you know any thing of me.“ — „I can't say;“ replied the butler, „that I know much good of you. The night that gentleman's daughter was deluded to our house, you were one of them.“ — „So then,“ cried Sir William, „I find you have brought a very fine witness to prove your innocence; thou stain to humanity! to associate with such wretches!“ (But continuing his examination) „You tell me, Mr. Butler, that this was the person who brought him this old gentleman's daughter.“ — „No, please your honour,“ replied the Butler, he did not bring her, for the 'Squire himself undertook that business; but he brought the priest that pretended to marry them.“ — „It is

bút tôi trùe," cried Jénkinson, „I cannot deny it, that was the emploiment assigned me, and I confess it to my confusion."

„Good heavens;" exclaimed the Báronet, „hów every new discovery of his villainy alarms me. 'All his guilt is now too plain; and I find his présent prosecution was dictated by tyranny, cowardice, and revénge, at my request, Mr. Gàoler, sét this young officer, now your prisoner, free, and trust to me for the consequences. 'I'll make it my bússiness to sét the affair in a proper light to my friend the mágistrate who has committed him. Bút where is the unfortunate young lady herself? lét her appear to confront this wretch; I long to know by what arts he has seduced her. Entréat her to come in. Where is she?"

„Ah, Sir," said I, „that quéstion stings me to the héart: 'I was ónce indeed happy in a daughter, bút her miseries." — Anóther interrúption here prevented me; for who should make her appearance bút Miss Arabélla Wílmot, who was next day to have been married to M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill. Nóthing could equal her surprize at séeing Sir William and his néphew here before her; for her arrival was quite accídéntal. 'It háppened that she and the old gentleman her fáther were pássing through the tówn, on théir way to her áunt's, who had insisted that her nuptials with M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill should be consúmmated at her hóuse; bút stópping for refreshment, they put up at an inn at the óther end of the tówn. 'It was there fróm the window that the young lady háppened to observe óne of my little boys playing in the stréet, and instantly

sending a footman to bring the child to her, she learnt from him some account of our misfortunes; but was still kept ignorant of young Mr. Thornhill's being the cause. Though her father made several remonstrances on the impropriety of going to a prison to visit us, yet they were ineffectual; she desired the child to conduct her, which he did, and it was thus she surprised us at a juncture so unexpected.

Nor can I go on, without a reflection on those accidental meetings, which, though they happen every day, seldom excite our surprize but upon some extraordinary occasion. To what a fortuitous concurrence do we not owe every pleasure and convenience of our lives! How many seeming accidents must unite before we can be clothed or fed. The peasant must be disposed to labour, the shower must fall, the wind fill the merchant's sail, or numbers must want the usual supply.

We all continued silent for some moments, while my charming pupil, which was the name I generally gave this young lady, united in her looks compassion and astonishment, which gave new finishings to her beauty. „Indeed, my dear Mr. Thornhill,“ cried she to the Squire, who she supposed was come here to succour and not to oppress us, „I take it a little unkindly that you should come here without me, or never inform me of the situation of a family so dear to us both; you know I should take as much pleasure in contributing to the relief of my reverend old master here, whom I shall ever esteem, as you can. But I find

that, like your uncle, you take a pleasure in doing good in secret."

"He find pleasure in doing good!" cried Sir William, interrupting her. "Nò, my dear, his pleasures are as base as he is. You see in him, Madam; as complete a villain as ever disgraced humanity. 'A wretch, who after having deluded this poor man's daughter, after plotting against the innocence of her sister, has thrown the father into prison, and the eldest son into fetters, because he had courage to face his betrayer. 'And give me leave, Madam; now to congratulate you upon an escape from the embraces of such a monster."

"O goodness," cried the lovely girl, "how have I been deceived! Mr. Thornhill informed me for certain that this gentleman's eldest son, Captain Primrose, was gone off to America with his new-married lady."

"My sweetest Miss," cried my wife, "he has told you nothing but falsehoods. My son George never left the kingdom, nor ever was married. Though you have forsaken him, he has always loved you too well to think of any body else; and I have heard him say he would die a bachelor for your sake." She then proceeded to expatiate upon the sincerity of her son's passion, she set his duel with Mr. Thornhill in a proper light, from thence she made a rapid digression to the 'Squire's debaucheries, his pretended marriages, and ended with a most insulting picture of his cowardice.

"Good heavens!" cried Miss Wilmot, "how very near have I been to the brink of ruin! But how great is my pleasure to have escaped it! Ten



thousand falsehoods has this gentleman told me! He had at last art enough to persuade me that my promise to the only man I esteemed was no longer binding, since he had been unfaithful. By his falsehoods I was taught to detest one equally brave and generous!"

But by this time my son was freed from the incumbrances of justice, as the person supposed to be wounded was detected to be an impostor. Mr. Jenkinson also, who had acted as his valet de chambre, had dressed up his hair, and furnished him with whatever was necessary to make a genteel appearance. He now therefore entered, handsomely dressed in his regimentals and, without vanity, (for I am above it) he appeared as handsome a fellow as ever wore a military dress. 'As he entered, he made Miss Wilmot a modest and distant bow, for he was not as yet acquainted with the change which the eloquence of his mother had wrought in his favour. But no decòrums could restrain the impatience of his blushing mistress to be forgiven. Her tears, her looks, all contributed to discover the real sensations of her heart, for having forgotten her former promise and having suffered herself to be deluded by an impostor. My son appeared amazed at her condescension, and could scarce believe it real. — „Sûre Madam,“ cried he, this is but delusion! I can never have merited this! To be blest thus is to be too happy.“ — „Nò, Sir,“ replied she, „I have been deceived, basely deceived, else nothing could have ever made me unjust to my promise. You know my friendship, you have long known it; but for-



get what I have done, and as you once had my warmest vows of constancy, you shall now have them repeated; and be assured that if your Arabella cannot be yours, she shall never be another's." — „And no other's you shall be," cried Sir William, „if I have any influence with your father."

This hint was sufficient for my son Moses, who immediately flew to the inn where the old gentleman was, to inform him of every circumstance that had happened. But in the mean time the Squire perceiving that he was on every side undone, and finding that no hopes were left from flattery or dissimulation, concluded that his wisest way would be to turn and face his pursuers. Thus laying aside all shame, he appeared the open hardy villain. „I find then," cried he, „that I am to expect no justice here; but I am resolved it shall be done me." „You shall know, Sir," turning to Sir William, „I am no longer a poor dependant upon your favours. I scorn them. Nothing can keep Miss Wilmot's fortune from me, which, I thank her father's assiduity, is pretty large. The articles, and a bond for her fortune, are signed and safe in my possession. It was her fortune, not her person, that induced me to wish for this match; and possessed of the one, let who will take the other."

This was an alarming blow: Sir William was sensible of the justice of his claims, for he had been instrumental in drawing up the marriage articles himself. Miss Wilmot therefore perceiving that her fortune was irretrievably lost, turning to my

són, shè ásked if thè lóss óf fórtune còuld lèssen hér válué tó hím. „Thòugh fórtune,” sáid shè, „is óut óf mý pówer, át lèast I háve mý hánd tó gíve.“

„And thát, Mádam,” cried hér réál lóver, „was indèed ál thát yòu éver hád tó gíve; át lèast ál thát I éver thóught wórt h the accéptance. And I nów protést, mý Árabella, bý ál thát's háppy, yòur wánt óf fórtune thís mòmènt encréases mý pléasure, ás it sèrves tó convínce mý swèet gírl óf mý sincérity.“

M<sup>r</sup>. Wílmot nów éntering, hè seèmed nót à líttle pléased át thè dànger hís dàughter hád júst escápèd, ánd réadíly conséntèd tó à díssólútiòn óf thè mátch. Bút finding thát hér fórtune, which wás secúred tó M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill bý bónd, wòuld nót bè gíven úp, nóthing còuld excèed hís díssapointment. Hè nów sáw thát hís móney múst ál gò tó enrích óne whó hád nó fórtune óf hís ówn. Hè còuld béar hís bèing à rásal, bút tó wánt àn équívalènt tó hís dàughter's fórtune wás wórmwòod. Hè sát thèréfore fór sòme mínutès èmployèd ín thè mòst mórtífyíng spéculatiòn, tíll Sír Wíllíam at-témptèd tó lèssen hís ènxíety. — „I múst confèss, Sír,” cried hè, „thát yòur prèsent díssapointment dóes nót èntírely dísp léase mè. Yòur ímmóderate pássiòn fór wéalth ís nów jústly púnished. Bút thòugh thè yóung lády cànnòt bè rích, shè há s tíll à cómpèntènce súffícíènt tó gíve contént. Hère yòu sèe àn hònest yóung sòldíer, whó ís wíllíng tó táke hér wíthóut fórtune; thèy háve lóng lóved èach óthèr, ánd fór thè fríèndshíp I béar hís fáther, mý íntèrest sháll nót bè wántíng

in his promotion. Leave then that ambition which dissappoints you, and for once admit that happiness which courts your acceptance."

„Sir William," replied the old gentleman, „be assured I never yet forced her inclinations, nor will I now. If she still continues to love this young gentleman, let her have him with all my heart. There is still, thank heaven, some fortune left and your promise will make it something more. 'Only let my old friend here (meaning me) give me a promise of settling six thousand pounds upon my girl, if ever he should come to his fortune, and I am ready this night to be the first to join them together."

'As it now remained with me to make the young couple happy, I readily gave a promise of making the settlement he required, which, to one who had such little expectations as I, was no great favour. We had now therefore the satisfaction of seeing them fly into each other's arms in a transport. „After all my misfortunes," cried my son George, „to be thus rewarded! Sure this is more than I could ever have presumed to hope for. To be possessed of all that's good, and after such an interval of pain! My warmest wishes could never rise so high!" — „Yes, my George," returned his lovely bride, „now let the wretch take my fortune, since you are happy without it, so am I. O what an exchange have I made from the basest of men to the dearest best! — Let him enjoy our fortune, I now can be happy even in indigence." — „And I promise you," cried the Squire, with a malicious grin; „that I shall be

very happy with what you despise." — "Hold, hold, Sir," cried Jenkinson, "there are two words to that bargain. 'As for that lady's fortune, Sir, you shall never touch a single stiver of it.'" — "Pray your honour," continued he to Sir William, "can the 'Squire have this lady's fortune if he be married to another?" — "How can you make such a simple demand?" replied the Baronet, "unoubtedly he cannot." — "I am sorry for that," cried Jenkinson; "for as this gentleman and I have been old fellow sports, I have a friendship for him. But I must declare, well as I love him, that his contract is not worth a tobacco stopper, for he is married already." — "You lie, like a rascal," returned the 'Squire, who seemed roused by this insult; "I never was legally married to any woman." — "Indeed, begging your honour's pardon," replied the other, "you were; and I hope you will show a proper return of friendship to your own honest Jenkinson, who brings you a wife, and if the company restrains their curiosity a few minutes, they shall see her." — So saying he went off with his usual celerity, and left us all unable to form any probable conjecture as to his design. — "Ay let him go," cried the 'Squire; "whatever else I may have done I defy him there. I am too old now to be frightened with squibs."

"I am surprised," said the Baronet, "what the fellow can intend by this. Some low piece of humour, I suppose!" — "Perhaps, Sir," replied I, "he may have a more serious meaning. For when we reflect on the various schemes this gent-

leman has laid to seduce innocence, perhaps some one more artful than the rest has been found able to deceive him. When we consider what numbers he has ruined, how many parents, now feel with anguish the infamy and the contamination which he has brought into their families, it would not surprise me if some one of them. — Amazement! do I see my lost daughter! Do I hold her! 'It is, it is my life, my happiness. I thought thee lost, my Olivia, yet still I hold thee — and still thou shalt live to bless me.' The warmest transports of the fondest lover were not greater than mine when I saw him introduce my child, and held my daughter in my arms, whose silence only spoke her raptures. „And art thou returned to me, my darling.“ cried I, to be my comfort in age! — „That she is,“ cried Jenkinson, „and make much of her, for she is your own honourable child, and as honest a woman as any in the whole room, let the other be who she will. 'And as for you 'Squire, as sure as you stand there, this young lady is your lawful wedded wife. 'And to convince you that I speak nothing but truth, here is the licence by which you were married together.“ — So saying, he put the licence into the Baronets hands, who read it, and found it perfect in every respect. „And now, gentlemen, continued he, I find you are surprised at all this; but a few words will explain the difficulty. That there 'Squire of renown, for whom I have a great friendship, but that's between ourselves, has often employed me in doing odd little things for him. Among the rest, he commissioned me to procure him a false

licence and a false priest; in order to deceive this young lady. But as I was very much his friend, what did I do but went and got a true licence and a true priest, and married them both as fast as the cloth could make them <sup>292</sup>). Perhaps you'll think it was generosity that made me do all this. But no: — to my shame I confess it, my only design was to keep the licence and let the 'Squire know that I could prove it upon him whenever I thought proper, and so make him come down whenever I wanted money." A burst of pleasure now seemed to fill the whole apartment; our joy reached even to the common room, where the prisoners themselves sympathized.

*'And shook their chains,*

*'In transport and rude harmony.*

Happiness was expanded upon every face, and even Olivia's cheek seemed flushed with pleasure. To be thus restored to reputation, to friends and fortune at once, was a rapture sufficient to stop the progress of decay and restore former health and vivacity. But perhaps among all there was not one who felt sincerer pleasure than I. Still holding the dear-loved child in my arms; I asked my heart if these transports were not delusion. „How could you," cried I, turning to M<sup>r</sup>. Jenkinson, „how could you add to my miseries by the story of her death? But it matters not; my plea-

---

292) as fast as the cloth could make them, *so fest als das Tuch (d. h. der Geistliche) sie binden kann*; cloth nämlich wird eben so zur Bezeichnung der Geistlichen, wie robe zu der der Rechtsgelahrten gebraucht.

sure at finding her again, is more than a recompence for the pain."

"As to your question," replied Jenkinson, that is easily answered. "I thought the only probable means of freeing you from prison, was by submitting to the 'Squire, and consenting to his marriage with the other young lady. But these you had vowed never to grant while your daughter was living, there was therefore no other method to bring things to bear but by persuading you that she was dead. I prevailed on your wife to join in the deceit, and we have not had a fit opportunity of undeceiving you till now."

"In the whole assembly now there only appeared two faces that did not glow with transport. Mr. Thornhill's assurance had entirely forsaken him: he now saw the gulph of infamy and want before him, and trembled to take the plunge. He therefore fell on his knees before his uncle, and in a voice of piercing misery implored compassion. Sir William was going to spurn him away, but at my request he raised him, and after pausing a few moments. "Thy vices, crimes, and ingratitude," cried he, "deserve no tenderness: yet thou shalt not be entirely forsaken, a bare competence shall be supplied, to support the wants of life, but not its follies. This young lady, thy wife, shall be put in possession of a third part of that fortune which once was thine, and from her tenderness alone thou art to expect any extraordinary supplies for the future." He was going to express his gratitude for such kindness in a set speech; but the Baronet prevented it by bidding him not to aggra-

vate his meanness, which was already but too apparent. He ordered him at the same time to be gone, and from all his former domestics to choose one such as he should think proper, which was all that should be granted to attend him.

'As soon as he left us, Sir William very politely stépt up to his new nièce with a smile, and wished her joy. His example was followed by Miss Wilmot and her father; my wife too kissed her daughter with much affection, as, to use her own expression, she was now made an honest woman or. Sophia and Moses followed in turn, and even our benefactor Jenkinson desired to be admitted to that honour. 'Our satisfaction seemed scarce capable of increase. Sir William, whose greatest pleasure was in doing good, now looked round with a countenance open as the sun, and saw nothing but joy in the looks of all except that of my daughter Sophia; who, for some reasons we could not comprehend, did not seem perfectly satisfied. „I think now,“ cried he, with a smile, „that all the company, except one or two, seem perfectly happy. There only remains an act of justice for me to do. You are sensible, Sir, continued he, turning to me, of the obligations we both owe M<sup>r</sup>. Jenkinson, and it is but just we should both reward him for it. Miss Sophia will, I am sure, make him very happy, and he shall have from me five hundred pounds as her fortune, and upon this I am sure they can live very comfortably together. „Come, Miss Sophia, what say you to this match of my making? Will you have him?“ — My poor girl seemed almost sinking into her



her mother's arms at the hideous proposal. — „Have him, Sir!“ cried she faintly. „No, Sir, never.“ — What,“ cried he again, „not have Mr. Jenkinson, your benefactor, a handsome young fellow, with five hundred pounds and good expectations!“ — „I beg, Sir,“ returned she, scarce able to speak, „that you'll desist, and not make me so very wretched.“ — „Was ever such obstinacy known,“ cried he again. „to refuse a man whom the family has such infinite obligations to, who has preserved your sister, and who has five hundred pounds! What not have him! — „No, Sir, never,“ replied she, angrily, „I'd sooner die first.“ — „If that be the case then,“ cried he, „if you will not have him — I think I must have you myself.“ And so saying, he caught her to his breast with ardour. „My loveliest, my most sensible of girls,“ cried he, „how could you ever think your own Burchell could deceive you, or that Sir William Thornhill could ever cease to admire a mistress that loved him for himself alone? I have for some years sought for a woman, who a stranger to my fortune could think that I had merit as a man. After having tried in vain, even amongst the pert and the ugly, how great at last must be my rapture to have made a conquest over such sense and such heavenly beauty.“ Then turning to Jenkinson, „As I cannot, Sir, part with this young lady myself, for she has taken a fancy to the cut of my face, all the recompence I can make is to give you her fortune, and you may call upon my steward to morrow for five hundred pounds.“ Thus we had all our compliments to re-

peät, and Lady Thórnhill underwént the same round óf céremony thát her síster hád dóne befóre. 'In the meán tíme Sir Wílliam's géntleman appeared tó téll ús thát the équipages wére réady tó cárry ús tó the inn, where évery thíng wás prépared fór our réceptíon. My wífe and I léd the ván, and léft thóse glóomy mánsions óf sórrow. The génerous Báronet órdered fórtý póunds tó bè dístríbuted amóng the prísoners, and M<sup>r</sup>. Wílmot, índuced bý thís exámple, gáve hálf thát súm. Wé wére récéived belów bý the shóuts óf the víllagers, and I saw and shóok bý the hánd twó ór thrée óf my hónest paríshioners, whó wére amóng the númer. They attended ús tó our inn, where a sump-  
tuous entertáinment wás provided, and cóarser provísions dístríbuted ín gréat quántíties amóng the pópulace.

'After súpper, ás my spíríts wére exháusted bý the alternátion óf pleásure and páin whích they hád sustáined dúring the dáy, I ásked permíssion tó wíthdráw, and leáving the cómpány ín the mídst óf theír mírth, ás sóon ás I fóund mysélf alóne, I póured óut my héart ín grátítude tó the gíver óf joy ás wéll ás óf sórrow, and then slépt undístúrbed tíll mórning.

## CH Á P. XXXII.

### *The conclusion.*

**T**he néxt mórning ás sóon ás I awáked, I fóund my éldest sòn síttíng bý my bédside, whó cáme tó encréase my joy wíth anóther túrn óf fórtune ín my fávour. Fírst háving reléased me fróm the sétt-

lement that 'I had made the day before in his favour, he let me know that my merchant who had failed in town was arrested at 'Antwerp 293), and there had given up effects to a much greater amount than what was due to his creditors. My boy's generosity pleased me almost as much as this unlooked for good fortune. But 'I had some doubts whether 'I ought in justice to accept his offer. While 'I was pondering upon this, Sir William entered the room; to whom 'I communicated my doubts. His opinion was, that as my son was already possessed of a very affluent fortune by his marriage, 'I might accept his offer without any hesitation. His business; however, was to inform me that as he had the night before sent for the licences 294), and expected them every hour; he hoped that 'I would not refuse my assistance in making all the company happy that morning. 'A footman entered while we were speaking, to tell us that the messenger was returned; and as 'I was by this time ready; 'I went down, where 'I found the whole company as merry as affluence and innocence could make them. However, as they were

---

293) Antwerp, *Antwerpen, Stadt im ehemaligen Herzogthum Brabant.*

294) Unter licences scheinen hier die Erlaubnißscheine zur Heirath verstanden zu seyn, welche das Bischöfliche Gericht denen ertheilt, die sich nicht, der gewöhnlichen Sitte gemäß, im Kirchspiele drei Sonntage nach einander aufbieten lassen wollen. Sie müssen dieselben dem Prediger vorzeigen, der sie, ohne dieselben, nicht zu trauen befugt ist. (Man sehe *Wendeborn*, Theil 3, S. 125. und *Küttner's Beiträge*, 15tes Stück, S. 118.)

nów preparing fór à vèry sólemn céremóný, théir láughter èntirely displéased mè. 'I tòld thém óf thè grave, becóming and sublìme depòrtment thèy should assùme upón thís mýstical occàsion, and réad thém twò hómilies <sup>295)</sup> and à thèsis óf mý ówn compòsing, ín órder tò préparè thém. Yét thèy stíll séemed pèrfèctly refrìctory and ungóvèrnablè. 'Even às wè wèrè gòing álóng tò chùrch, tò which 'I léd thè way, àll grávity hád quíte forsàken thém, and 'I wàs óften temptèd tò túrn báck ín indignàtion. 'In chùrch à nèw dilèmma aròse, which prómised nò èasy solùtion. Thís wàs, which còuplè should bè marríed fírst; mý sòn's brìde wàrmly insisted, thát Ládý <sup>296)</sup> Thórnhill, (thát wàs tò bè) should tàkè thè léad; büt thís thè óthèr refùsed wíth èqual árdour, protésting shè wòuld nót bè guílty óf sùch rudèness fór thè wòrld. Thè árgument wàs suppòrted fór sòme tíme betwèen bòth wíth èqual óbstinacy and gòod brèèding. Büt às 'I stòod àll thís tíme wíth mý bòók réady, 'I wàs át lást quíte tírèd óf thè còntest, and shúttíng ít, „I pèrcèive,“ cried 'I, „thát nòne óf yòu hàvè à mínd tò bè marríed, and 'I thínk wè hád às gòod

---

295) Die Homilien sind Aufsätze, welche ursprünglich von den Englischen Reformatoren für diejenigen Geistlichen aufgesetzt wurden, welche nicht selbst eine Predigt machen konnten. Sie sind größtentheils moralischen Inhalts, und enthalten zum Theil vortreffliche Sachen. Uebrigens ist ein Englischer Geistlicher eben nicht verpflichtet, selbst Predigten auszuarbeiten; er kann sich statt deren jener Homilien bedienen, wiewohl dies selten geschieht.

296) Lady, Titel der Gemahlinnen der Ritter.

gò bäck again; fór 'I suppose thère will bè nò bú-  
siness dónè hère tò-day." — This át ónce redù-  
ced thém tò reason. Thè Báronet ánd his Lady  
wère first marríed, ánd thén my sòn ánd his love-  
ly pártner,

'I hád prèviously thát mórning gíven órders  
thát à còach should bè sént fór my hònest nèigh-  
bour Flámborough ánd his fámily, bý which méans,  
upón óur retúrn tò thè inn, wè hád thè pléasure  
óf finding thè twò Miss Flámboroughs alighted be-  
fóre ús. M<sup>r</sup>. Jénkinson gávè his hánd tò thè éldést,  
ánd my sòn Mòses léd úp thè óther; (ánd 'I háve  
sínce fòund thát hè há's taken à réál líking tò thè  
gírl, ánd my cònsént ánd bóuntý hè sháll híve  
whénévér hè thínks próper tò demánd thém). Wè  
wère nò sóoner retúrned tò thè inn, búť nùmbers  
óf my paríshioners, hèaring óf my succéss, càme  
tò congrátulate mè, búť amóng thè rést wère thòse  
whò ròse tò rescúe mè, ánd whóm 'I fòrmerly re-  
bùked with súch shárpness. 'I tòld thè stòry tò  
Sír Willíam, my sòn-in-láw, whò wént óut ánd  
repróved thém with gréat sévéritý; búť finding  
thém quíte disheártened bý his hársh repróof, hè  
gávè thém hálf à guínea à piéce tò drínk his héalth  
ánd ràise thèir dejected spírits.

Sòon áfter thís wè wère càlléd tò à véry genteèl  
entertáinment, whích wás drést bý M<sup>r</sup>. Thórnhill's  
còok. 'And ít màý nót bè impróper tò óbsérve  
with respekt tò thát géntleman, thát hè nów re-  
sides ín quálity óf compánion át à relátion's hóuse,  
bèing véry wèll líked ánd séldóm síttíng át thè síde-  
táble, excépt whén thère is nò ròom át thè óther;

for (they make no stranger of him <sup>297</sup>). His time is pretty much taken up in keeping his relation, who is a little melancholy, in spirits, and in learning to blow the French-horn. My eldest daughter, however, still remembers him with regret; and she has even told me, though I make a great secret of it, that when he reforms she may be brought to relent. But to return, for I am not apt to digress thus, when we were to sit down to dinner <sup>298</sup>) our ceremonies were going to be renewed. The question was whether my eldest daughter, as being a matron, should not sit above the two young brides, but the debate was cut short by my son George, who proposed, that the company should sit indiscriminately, every gentleman by his lady. This was received with great approbation by all, excepting my wife, who I could perceive was not perfectly satisfied; as she expected to have had the pleasure of sitting at the head of the table and carving all the meat for the company. But notwithstanding this, it is impossible to describe our good humour. I can't say whether we had more

---

297) They make no stranger of him, *sie machen keine Umstände mit ihm.*

298) *Denn die Trauung war, der Englischen Sitte gemäß in den kanonischen Stunden, d. h. Vormittags zwischen acht und zwölf Uhr geschehen. Soll die Trauung im Hause oder außer den kanonischen Stunden oder in der Fastenzeit geschehen, so gehört dazu eine eigne Erlaubniss (special licence), die bei dem Bischöfe mit erheblichen Unkosten gesucht werden, und zu deren Erlangung man einen gewissen Rang haben muss. Man sehe Wendeborn am angeführten Orte.*

wit amongst us now than usual, but 'I am certain we had more laughing, which answered the end as well. 'One jest I particularly remember. 'Old Mr. Wilmot drinking to Moses, whose head was turned another way,' my son replied, „Madam. 'I thank you.“ Upon which the old gentleman winking upon the rest of the company, observed that he was thinking of his mistress. 'At which jest I thought the two Miss Flamboroughs would have died with laughing. 'As soon as dinner was over according to my old custom, I requested that the table might be taken away, to have the pleasure of seeing all my family assembled once more by a cheerful fire-side. My two little ones sat upon each knee, the rest of the company by their partners. I had nothing now on this side of the grave to wish for, all my cares were over, my pleasure was unspeakable. It now only remained that my gratitude in good fortune should exceed my former submission in adversity <sup>299</sup>).

---

299) *A n h a n g.*

*Es wird dem Leser nicht unangenehm seyn, nach beendigter Lektüre dieses Romans, die Schilderung zu lesen, welche in dem Journal London und Paris vom Jahre 1798 im zweiten Bande S. 12. von dem häuslichen Leben eines Englischen Landgeistlichen entworfen wird. „Ich lange diesen Augenblick, so schreibt der Verfasser, aus Somersetshire an, wo meine Frau mit einem unserer kränkelnden Kinder die heilenden Wasser in Bath und Bristol getrunken hat. Aber ehe ich Ihnen etwas von dieser reizenden Provinz, oder von dem Reichthum und Luxus der genannten Städte melde, muß ich Ihnen eine Predigerfamilie schildern, mit der ich in Verhältniß gekommen bin. — Sie werden mich nicht*

ungern anhören, wenn ich Ihnen versichere, Aehnlichkeiten mit dem Vicar of Wakefield in meines ehrlichen Freundes Hause wieder gefunden zu haben. Sein Haus (denn Sie müssen mich diesmal von aller Ordnung loszählen) steht auf einer Anhöhe, und beherrscht vorn einen herrlich begras'ten Abhang; rechts sieht man das Herrenhaus hinter hohen Bäumen hervorglänzen; links ist ein dichter Buchen- und Ulmengang von des Predigers eigener Pflanzung, und hinter diesen sieht die einfache, altväterische, aber ich weifs nicht warum, mir höchst ehrwürdig scheinende Dorfkirche hervor, umgeben mit niedrigen, schlichten Grabhügeln, zwischen denen sich nur hin und wieder ein kleiner, mit biblischen Sprüchen gezielter Leichenstein erhebt. Sein Haus hat der Prediger, dem seine Frau etwas zur Mitgabe gebracht hat, gebaut, so dafs es auf alle Bedürfnisse berechnet ist, die man auf dem Lande erwarten kann. Vorn ist ein Stall mit vier Reitpferden, eins für den Vater, eins für die älteste Tochter, die schöne Peggy, und die beiden andern für die rüstigsten Söhne. Denn die Kinder reiten fast täglich aus, theils nach der nahen Stadt, theils zu den Nachbarn, theils zu armen Fingepfarrten, denen sie Rath und Almosen bringen. Der Vater ist ein grosser, schöner, etwas völliger Mann, der das Herz auf der Zunge trägt und einen trefflichen Verstand hat. Diesen hat er in der grossen, erprobten Schule der alten Griechen und Römer gebildet, von denen er den Homer, den Euripides, den Horaz und Virgil beinah wörtlich weifs. Jetzt hat er sechs Kinder, welche zusammen eine der schönsten Familien ausmachen, die ich je gesehen habe. Die älteste, Peggy, ein Mädchen von achtzehn Jahren, hat alle Reize ihrer sanften Mutter, und versteht neben den weiblichen Arbeiten nicht nur die Alten trefflich, macht lateinische und griechische Verse, sondern ist auch besonders in der vaterländischen Literatur bewandert, und dichtet so schön, dafs sie, wenn ich nicht irre, über lang oder kurz unter den Dichtern der Nation mit Lobe auftreten wird. Seit kurzer Zeit hat sie bei Gelegenheit etlicher in der Stadt zugebrachten Wochen unsere Landessprache zu lesen angefangen, und spricht vom Oberon, von Werthers Leiden, von Ifflands Jägern mit Entzücken,



Ich wunderte mich, daß sie nicht Musik lernte; aber darüber entrüstete sich der Vater beinah, weil er glaubt, die Musik unserer Zeit öffne der Empfindley Thür und Thor, vergifte das Herz und morde die Zeit. Seine drei Söhne sind wahre männliche Schönheiten. Der älteste, Peter, hat sich den großen Redner Erskine zum Muster genommen, folgt ihm Schritt für Schritt, und denkt einst als Rechtsgelehrter ihm beizukommen. Täglich lernt er, nebst den mathematischen Wissenschaften, die er über alles liebt, ein Stück aus Demosthenes, Cicero u. s. w., und deklamirt etwas in der kleinen väterlichen Schule. Sein Bruder Wilhelm ist der Nimrod der Familie. Sobald seine Studien vorbei sind, nimmt er den Wanderstab und durchstreift die Gegend weit umher, reitet, jagt, führt Schlitten, sucht Mineralien, und je unfreundlicher das Wetter draussen ist, desto lieber steigt er aus. Selten liest er in der Stube, immer im Walde. Ihn kennt jeder Bauer, und er weiß genau, wie es um die Felder, das Vieh, das Wildpret und die Gehölze steht. Ihn schickt der Vater auf die Märkte. Er wird ein Oekonom. Der dritte, Ben (Benjamin) ist der schöne Geist, und, welches sonderbar dazu paßt, der Chemiker. Jetzt, wo die Soldatengewalt das ganze Land ergriffen hat, hat er seiner Satyre den Zügel schießen lassen; und ein artiges satyrisches Gedicht über die Heldenthaten der Miliz gemacht. Seine Talente sind noch im Entwickeln. Aber den Nicholson, Fourcroy, Kirwan, Lavoisier, Bergmann u. a. Chemiker ließt er mit großem Eifer, seine Mutter und Schwestern hadern oft mit ihm über die Gläser und Retorten, die er überall stehen hat, um Experimente zu machen; deswegen muß er die Köchin mit manchem Schilling bestechen, um ihn frei laboriren zu lassen. Marie, die jüngere Tochter, ließt zwar auch ihre Bücher und genießt die allgemeine Erziehung, aber ihr behagt die Wirthschaft am meisten, und sie weiß sich besonders viel mit ihrer Köcherei, Nütherei und der Art, das Feder- und Hausvieh gedeihlich zu ziehn. Der kleine Sohn ist das Hätschelchen der Familie, und wird von jedem in dem unterrichtet, was am nöthigsten zu seyn scheint. Aber wer erzieht denn die Kinder überhaupt?

*Blos der würdige Vater.* Unten hat er in einem Kellergeschosse, dergleichen durch ganz England gewöhnlich sind, eine kleine Schulstube angelegt, welche mit Büchern, Charten, Planen, Bildern ausstaffirt ist, und regelmässig besucht wird. Weil der Vater ausser der alten Literatur und drei neuern Sprachen seine Kinder weiter nichts lehren konnte, so schaffte er ihnen Bücher, aus denen sie ihren Durst nach Kenntnissen gestillt und Mathematik, schöne Wissenschaften und andre allgemeinnützige Kenntnisse geschöpft haben. — Der Abend ist der allgemeinen Lektüre gewidmet. Hier werden die alten nie bsterbanden Meisterstücke des Shakspeare, Young, Pope oder der Spectator, Johnson u. s. w. immer wieder und wieder gelesen. — Das kleine Vermögen, welches von der Mutter herrührt, erlaubt der Familiemanche Bequemlichkeiten; daher selten eine Woche vorbeigeht, in der nicht ein Freund einspräche um bei dieser unschuldigen wohlgezogenen Familie einen Abend zuzubringen; drei Bettkammern sind daher immer für Fremde ledig. Mittwochs kommt der Tanzmeister aus der Stadt, in welche der Vater seine Kinder auch zur Ballzeit nimmt. Alles dies schleift den Dorfsrost in etwas ab. — Der gute Prediger ist ein wahrer Vater seiner Pfarrikinder, und hat theils aus eigener Milde, theils durch milde Beiträge ein Armenhaus erbaut, wo die Dürftigen Arbeit, Kleidung und Unterhalt bekommen. — Sie sollten ihn nur des Sonntags in der Kirche sehen, wohin er sich allezeit mit seiner ganzen Familie versügt, ehe noch die ganze Gemeinde erscheint. Die gereimten Psalmen, welche musicirt, d. h. hier auf dem Dorfe von einem Violoncell und einer Violine begleitet werden, erbauen mich mehr, als die Musik in Westminster, weil alles wahre tiefgefühlte Andacht athmet. — Dieses Kirchspiel ist weit und breit wegen seiner Frömmigkeit berühmt.

---

THE TRAVELLER,  
AND  
THE DESERTED VILLAGE  
BY  
OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

---

## *Vorerinnerung.*

*Die Deutsche Literatur ist vor kurzem durch Herrn Bürde mit einer vortrefflichen Uebersetzung der hier mitgetheilten Gedichte Goldsmith's, The Traveller and the deserted Village, beschenkt worden; sie führt den Titel: Das verlassene Dörfchen und der Reisende, aus dem Englischen neu übersetzt, Breslau 1802. — Eine Beurtheilung der Originale findet der Leser in der oben mitgetheilten Biographie unsers Dichters von Anderson.*

I.

THE TRÁVELLER

OR, A PROSPECT TO SOCIETY. 1765.

TO

THE REV. HÉNRY GÓLDSMITH 1).

---

Remòte, unfriénded, mélancholy, slòw,  
'Or by the lazy Schéld 2), ór wàndering Pò 3);  
'Or ónward, wére the rude Carínthian 4) bòor,  
Agáinst the hóuseless stranger shúts the dòor;

---

1) Henry Goldsmith. So hiefs der Bruder unsers Dichters.

2) Die Schelde, ein bekannter Fluß, der sich an der ehemaligen Brabantischen Grenze in zwei Arme theilt; deren westlicher sich zwischen den Inseln Cadzand und Walchern, der östliche aber zwischen den Seeländischen Inseln Walchern und Schouwen in's Meer ergießt. — Das Beiwort lazy giebt ihr der Dichter wegen ihres nicht schnellen Laufs.

3) Der Po, der ansehnlichste Fluß Italiens, durchströmt in vielen Krümmungen (daher das Beiwort wandering) den nördlichen Theil dieses Landes, und ergießt sich in das Adriatische Meer.

4) Carinthian hoór (und nicht Corinthian, wie selbst die meisten Englischen Ausgaben lesen), die Landleute im Herzogthum Kärnthen (lateinisch Carinthia). Es gränzt an das Venetianische.

'Or where Campània's <sup>5)</sup> plain forsàken lies,  
 'A weàry waste expanding to the skies;  
 Where'er I roam, whatever realms to see,  
 My heart untravell'd fondly turns to thee:  
 Still to my brother turns, with ceaseless pain,  
 'And drags at each remove a lengthening chain.

Eternal blessings crown my earliest friend,  
 'And round his dwelling guardian saints attend;  
 Blest be that spot, where chearful guests retire  
 To pause from toil, and trim their evening fire;  
 Blest that abode, where want and pain repair,  
 'And every stranger finds a ready chair:  
 Blest be those feasts with simple plenty crown'd,  
 Where all the ruddy family around  
 Laugh at the jests or pranks that never fail,  
 'Or sigh with pity at some mournful tale;  
 'Or press the bashful stranger to his food.  
 'And learn the luxury of doing good.

But me, not destin'd such delight to share,  
 My prime of life in wandering spent and care:  
 Impell'd, with steps unceasing, to pursue  
 Some fleeting good, that mocks me with the view;  
 That, like the circle bounding earth and skies,  
 Allures from far, yet, as I follow, flies;  
 My fortune leads to traverse realms alone.  
 'And find no spot of all the world my own.

'Ev'n now, where Alpine solitudes ascend,  
 'I sit me down à pensive hour to spend;  
 'And, plac'd on high above the storm's career,

---

5) Campania. Der Dichter meint wohl nicht die Provinz dieses Namens im alten Italien, welche gegenwärtig Terra di Lavoro heisst, sondern den Theil des Kirchenstaats, den man Campagna di Roma nennt, und der schlecht angebaut ist.

Look downward where an hundred realms appear;  
Lakes, forests, cities, plains extending wide,  
The pomp of kings, the shepherd's humbler pride.

When thus creation's charms around combine,  
Amidst the store, should thankless pride repine?  
Say, should the philosophic mind disdain  
That good which makes each humbler bosom  
vain?

Let school-taught pride dissemble all it can,  
These little things are great to little man;  
And wiser he, whose sympathetic mind  
Exults in all the good of all mankind.

Ye glittering towns, with wealth and splendour  
crown'd;

Ye fields, where summer spreads profusion round;  
Ye lakes, whose vessels catch the busy gale;  
Ye bending swains, that dress the flowery vale;  
For me your tributary stores combine:

Creations beir, the world, the world is mine,

'As some lone miser, visiting his store,  
Bends at his treasure, counts, recounts it o'er;  
Hoards after hoards his rising raptures fill,  
Yet still he sighs, for hoards are wanting still;  
Thus to my breast alternate passions rise,  
Pleas'd with each good that Heav'n to man  
supplies:

Yet oft a sigh prevails, and sorrows fall,  
To see the hoard of human bliss so small;  
And oft I wish, amidst the scene, to find  
Some spot to real happiness consign'd,

Where my worn soul, each wandering hope at  
rest,

May gather bliss to see my fellows blest.

But where to find that happiest spot below,  
 Who can direct, when all pretend to know?  
 The shudd'ring tenant of the frigid zone  
 Boldly proclaims that happiest spot his own;  
 Extols the treasures of his stormy seas,  
 'And his long nights of revelry and ease;  
 The naked negro, panting at the line,  
 Boasts of his golden sands and palmy wine,  
 Basks in the glare, or stems the tepid wave;  
 'And thanks his gods for all the good they gave;  
 Such is the patriot's boast, whér'er we roam,  
 His first, best country, éver is at home.  
 'And yet, perhaps, if countries we compare,  
 'And estimate the blessings which they share,  
 Though patriots flatter, still shall wisdom find  
 'An equal portion déalt to all mankind;  
 'As different good, by art or nature given,  
 To different nations makes their blessings even;

Nature: a mother kind alike to all,  
 Still grants her bliss at labour's earnest call;  
 With food as well the peasant is supply'd  
 'On 'Idra's 6) cliffs as 'Arno's 7) shelvy side;  
 'And though the rocky crested summits frown,  
 These rocks, by custom, turn to beds of down.  
 From art more various are the blessings sent;  
 Wealth, commerce, honour, liberty, content.

Yet

---

6) Idra; vermuthlich ist der Flecken dieses Namens in Schwedischen Thallande, einer gebirgigten Gegend, gemeint.

7) Arno, ein im Apenninischen Gebirge entspringender Fluss Italiens, der sich bei Pisa in das Meer ergießt: Den Dichter giebt ihm das Beiwort shelvy wegen seiner jähren Ufer.



Yét thèse èach óther's pówér sò stróng contest,  
Thát eíther sèems destrúctive óf thè rést.  
Whére wéalth ánd frèedom réign, conténtment  
fáils ;

'And honour sinks where commerce long prevails,  
Hence every state to one lov'd blessing prone,  
Conforms and models life to that alone.

Each to the fav'rite happiness attends,  
'And spurns the plan that aims at other ends;  
Till carried to excess in each domain,  
This fav'rite good begets peculiar pain.

Bút lét ús try these truths with closer eyes,  
'And trace them through the prospect as it lies:  
Hère fór à while my proper cares resign'd,  
Hère lét me sit in sorrow fór mankind;  
Like yón néglécted shrúb at rándom cást,  
Thát shádes the stéep, and sighs at évery blást.

Far to the right where Appennine <sup>8</sup>) ascends,  
Bright as the summer, 'Italy extends;  
'Its uplands sloping deck the mountain's side,  
Woods over woods in gay theatric pride;  
While oft some temple's mould'ring tops between  
With venerable grandeur mark the scene.

Could nature's bounty satisfy the breast,  
The sons of Italy were surely blest.  
Whatever fruits in different climes were found,  
That proudly rise, or humbly court the ground;  
Whatever blooms in torrid tracts appear,  
Whose bright succession decks the varied year;  
Whatever sweet salute the northern sky



My sòul túrn fróm thém, túrn wè tò survéy  
Whére roughe climes à nobler rácè displáy,  
Whére thè bléak Swíss thèir stórmý mánshon tréad,  
'And fòrcè à chárlish sòil fòr scánty bréad;  
Nò pródúct hère thè bårren hílls affòrd,  
Bút mán ánd stéel, thè sòldier ánd hís swòrd.  
Nò vérnal blóoms thèir tórpíd rócks arráy,  
Bút wínter língéríng chílls thè láp óf Màý;  
Nò zéphyr fòndly súes thè móuntáin's bréast,  
Bút mèteors glaré, ánd stórmý glóoms invést.

Hè sèes hís lítte lót thè lót óf àll ;  
Sèes nò contíguous pálace réar íts héad  
'Tò shàme thè mèanness óf hís hùmble shéd ;

Nò còstly lórd thè sùmptuous bânquet dèal  
Tò make him lòath his végerable mèal;  
Bút cálm, ánd bréd in ignorance ánd toil,  
'Each wish contrácting, fíts him tò thè soil.  
Chèerful át mórñ, hè wákes fróm shórt repòse,  
Brèathes thè kèen àir, ánd cìrols ás hè gòes;  
With pàtient ángle tròlls thè fínny dèep;  
'Or drivès his vén't'rous plóugh - shàre tò thè stèep;  
'Or sèeks thè dèn whère snòw - trácks márk thè  
wáy,

And drágs the strúggling sávage into dáy.  
'At night retúrning, évery lábour spéd,  
Hè sít's him dówn the mónarch óf à shéd;  
Smíles by his chèerful fire, ánd róund survéys  
Hís childrens' lóoks, thát brighten át the blíze;  
While hís lóv'd pártner, bóastful óf hér hòard,  
Displáys hér cléanly plátter ón the bòard,  
'And háply tóo sóme pílgrim, thíther léd,  
Wíth mány 'a tále repáys the níghty béd.

Thus every good his native wilds impart,  
Imprints the patriot's passion on his heart;  
And even those ills, that round his mansion rise,  
Enhance the bliss his scanty fund supplies.  
Dear is that shed to which his soul conforms,  
And dear that hill which lifts him to the storms;  
'And as a child, when scaring sounds molest,  
Clings close and closer to the mother's breast,  
So the loud torrent, and the whirlwind's roar.  
But bind him to his native mountains more.

Súch áre the charms to barren stàtes assign'd ;  
Thèir wànts bút fèw, thèir wishes àll confin'd.  
Yèt lét thém ònly shàre the pràises dùe.  
If fèw thèir wànts thát stímulates the bréast,

Becomes a source of pleasure when redrest.  
 Whence from such lands each pleasing science flies,  
 That first excites desire, and then supplies;  
 Unknown to them, when sensual pleasures cloy,  
 To fill the languid pause with finer joy;  
 Unknown those powers that raise the soul to flame,  
 Catch every nerve, and vibrate through the frame.  
 Their level life is but a mouldering fire,  
 Unquench'd by want, unsann'd by strong desire;  
 Unfit for raptures, or, if raptures chære  
 'On some high festival of once a year,  
 'In wild excess the vulgar breast takes fire,  
 Till, buried in debauch, the bliss expire.

But not their joys alone thus coarsely flow,  
 Their morals, like their pleasures, are but low,  
 For, as refinement stops, from sire to son  
 Unalter'd unimprov'd the manners run;  
 'And love's and friendship's finely pointed dart  
 Fall blunted from each indurated heart.  
 Some sterner virtues o'er the mountain's breast  
 May sit, like falcons cowering on the nest;  
 But all the gentler morals, such a play  
 Through life's more cultur'd walks, and charm  
 the way,  
 Thence, far dispers'd on Timorous pinions fly,  
 To sport and flutter in a kinder sky.

To kinderskies, where gentler manners reign,  
 To turn; and France displays her bright domain.  
 Gay sprightly land of mirth and social ease,  
 Pleas'd with thyself, whom all the world can  
 please,  
 How often have I led thy sportive choir,

With tuneless pipe, beside the murmuring  
Loire 9)?

Where shading elms along the margin grew,  
'And freshen'd from the wave the zephyr flew;  
'And haply, though my harsh touch fault'ring  
still,

But mock'd all tune, and marr'd the dancer's skill  
Yet would the village praise my wondrous  
power,

'And dance, forgetful of the noon-tide hour.  
Alike all ages. Dances of ancient days  
Have led their children through the mirthful  
maze,

'And the gay grandsire, skill'd in gestic lore,  
Has frisk'd beneath the burthen of three score.

So blest à life these thoughtless realms display,  
Thus idly busy rolls their world away;  
Theirs are those arts that mind to mind endear,  
For honour forms the social temper here.  
Honour, that praise which real merit gains,  
'Or even imaginary worth obtains,  
Here passes current; paid from hand to hand,  
'It shifts in splendid traffic, round the land:  
From courts, to camps, to cottages it strays,  
'And all are taught an avarice of praise;  
They please, are pleas'd they give to get esteem  
Till, seeming blest; they grow to what they seem.

---

9) Loire, ein bekannter Fluss Frankreichs. — Wie sich der Leser aus der vorangeschickten Biographie Goldsmith's erinnern wird, so erüehrte sich dieser Dichter auf seinen Wanderungen unter andern dadurch, dass er auf einem Instrument spielte.

Bút while this sófter árt thèir bliss supplies,  
 'It gíves thèir fóllies álsò ròòm tò rise ;  
 Fór pràise tòò dèarly lóv'd, ór wàrnly sóught,  
 Enfèebles áll íntèrnal stréngth óf thóught.  
 'And thè wèák sòul, wíthín ítsèlf unblèst,  
 Lèans fór áll pléasure ón anóthèr's bréast.  
 Héncè ostèntatíon hère, wíth táwdry árt,  
 Pánts fór thè vúlgar pràise w hích fòòls ímpárt ;  
 Hère váníty assúmes hér párt grímáce,  
 'And trímς hér ròbes óf fríze wíth cópper láce ;  
 Hère béggar prídè defráuds hér dàily chéer,  
 Tò bòast óne splèndíd bánquét ónce à yèar ;  
 Thè mínd stíll túrns whère shíftíng fáshíon dráws,  
 Nór wéíghs thè sólíd wórt h óf sèlf appláuse.

Tò mén óf óthèr mínds mý fáncy flíes,  
 Embòsom'd ín thè dèep whère Hólland líes.  
 Methínks hér pátiènt sòns befóre mè stánd,  
 Whère thè bróád òcean léans ágáinst thè lánd,  
 'And, sèdulous tò stóp thè cómíng tíde,  
 Líft thè táll rámpíre's ártífícial prídè,  
 'Onwárd methínks, ánd dílígently slòw,  
 Thè fírm connèctèd búlwárk sèems tò gròw ;  
 Spréáds íts lóng árms amídst thè wátèry ròar,  
 Scóops óut án èmpíre, ánd usúrps thè shòre.  
 Whíle thè pént òcean rísíng ò'er thè píle,  
 Sèes án amphíbíous wórlð benèath hímsmíle ;  
 Thè slòw cánal, thè yèllow blóssom'd vâle,  
 Thè wíllow túftèd bánk, thè glídíng sáil,  
 Thè cróudèd márt, thè cáltívátèd pláin,  
 'A nèw créátíon résçu'd fróm híς réígn,

Thús wíle áróúnd thè wàve, subjèctèd soíl  
 Ímpèls thè nátíve tò repèátèd toíl.  
 Índústrious hábits ín èach bòsom réígn,





Thère gentle mùsic mèlts ón évery spráy ;  
 Crèation's mìldest chàrms àre thère combìn'd,  
 Extrèmes àre ónly in thè máster's mìnd !  
 Stèrn b'er èach bósom rèason hòlds hér stàte,  
 With dàring àims irrégularly grèat ;  
 Prìde in thèir pòrt, defiance in thèir èyè ;  
 'I sèe thè lóreds óf hùman kìnd pass bì ;  
 Intént ón high desìgus, à thoughtfùl bánd,  
 B'y fòrms unfàshìon'd frèsh fróm nàture's hànd,  
 Fierce in thèir nàtive hàrdiness óf sòul,  
 Trúe tò imàgin'd rìght, abòve contròul,  
 Whìle èven thè péasant bòasts thèse rìght tò scán,  
 'And leàrns tò vènerate hìmsèlf às mán.

Thìne, frèedom, thìne thè bléssings píctur'd  
 hère

Thìne àre thòse chàrms thát dázzele ànd endèar ;  
 Tòò bléssèd indèed, wèrè sùch wìthóut alloý,  
 Bút fòster'd èven b'y frèedom ìlls annoý :  
 Thát indepèndence Brítòns prìze tòò high,  
 Kèeps mán fróm mán, ànd brèaks thè sòcial tìe ;  
 Thè sèlf- depèndent lórdlings stànd alòne,  
 'All clàims thát bìnd ànd swèeten lìfe unknòwn ;  
 Hère b'y thè bònds óf nàture fèebly hèld,  
 Mìpds còmbat mìnds, repèlling ànd repèll'd.  
 Fèrments àrise, imprìson'd fàctions ròar,  
 Représt ambítion strúggles ròund hér shòre,  
 Tìll òver- wróught, thè gèneral sýstem fèels  
 'Its mòtions stóp, ór phrénzy fìre thè w hèels.

Nór thís thè wòrst. 'As nàture's tìes decáy,  
 'As dùty, lóve, ànd hònour fàil tò swày,  
 Fìctítìous bònds, thè bònds óf wèalth ànd lãw,  
 Stìll gáther strèngth, ànd fòrce unwillìng àwe.  
 Hènce, all obèdìence bòws tò thèe alòne,

'And talent sinks, and merit weeps unknown;  
 Till time may come, when, stript of all her charms  
 The land of scholars, and the nurse of arms,  
 Where noble stems transmit the patriot flame,  
 Where kings have toil'd, and poets wrote for fame  
 One sink of level avarice shall lie,  
 And scholars, soldiers, kings, unhonour'd die.

Yet think not, thus when freedom's ills I state.  
 I mean to flatter kings, or court the great;  
 Ye powers of truth, that bid my soul aspire,  
 Far from my bosom drive the low desire;  
 And thou, fair freedom, taught alike to feel  
 The rabble's rage, and tyrant's angry steel;  
 Thou transitory flower, alike undone  
 By proud contempt, or favor's fostering sun.  
 Still may thy blooms the changeful clime endure,  
 I only would repress them to secure:  
 For just experience tells, in every soil,  
 That those who think must govern those that toil;  
 And all that freedom's highest aims can reach,  
 Is but to lay proportion'd loads on each.  
 Hence, should one order disproportion'd grow,  
 Its double weight must ruin all below.

'O then how blind to all that truth requires  
 Who think it freedom when a part aspires!  
 Calm is my soul, nor apt to rise in arms,  
 Except when fast approaching danger warms:  
 But when contending chiefs blockade the throne,  
 Contracting regal power to stretch their own,  
 When I behold a factious band agree  
 To call in freedom when themselves are free;  
 Each wanton judge new penal statutes draw,  
 Laws grind the poor, and rich men rule the law;

The wealth of climes, where savage nations roam,  
 Pillag'd from slaves to purchase slaves at home;  
 Fear, pity, justice, indignation start,  
 Tear off reserve, and bear my swelling heart;  
 Till half a patriot, half a coward grown,  
 I fly from petty tyrants to the throne.

Yes, brother, curse with me that baleful hour,  
 When first ambition struck at regal power;  
 'And thus polluting honour in its source,  
 Gave wealth to sway the mind with double force,  
 Have we not seen, round Britain's peopled shore,  
 Her useful sons exchange'd for useless ore?  
 Seen all her triumphs but destruction haste,  
 Like flaring tapers bright'ning as they waste;  
 Seen opulence, her grandeur to maintain,  
 Lead stern depopulation in her train,  
 'And over fields where scatter'd hamlets rose,  
 'In barren solitary pomp repose?  
 Have we not seen at pleasure's lordly call,  
 The smiling long-frequented village fall?  
 Beheld the duteous son, the sire decay'd,  
 The modest matron, and the blushing maid,  
 Forc'd from their homes, a melancholy train,  
 To traverse climes beyond the western main;  
 Where wild Oswego <sup>12)</sup> spreads her swamps around,  
 And, Niagara <sup>13)</sup> stuns with thund'ring sound?

---

12) Oswego, ein Fluß in Canada, der in den See Ontario fällt. Seine Ufer sind morastig.

13) Niagara, gleichfalls ein Fluß in Canada, der aus dem östlichen Ende des Sees Erie kommt, und in den See Ontario fällt. Die Worte: stuns with thund'ring sound, beziehen sich auf das Rauschen der grossen, in demselben befindlichen Wasserfälle, die sich senkrecht, zum Theil in

'Even now, perhaps, as there some pilgrim  
strays

Through tangled forests, and through dangerous  
ways;

Where beasts with man divided empire claim,  
'And the brown 'Indian marks with murder's aim;  
There, while above the giddy tempest flies,  
'And all around distressful yells arise,  
The pensive exile, bending with his woe,  
To stop too fearful, and too faint to go,  
Casts a long look where 'England's glories shine,  
'And bids his bosom sympathize with mine.

Vain, very vain, my weary search to find  
That bliss which only centres in the mind;  
Why have I stray'd from pleasure and repose,  
To seek a good each government bestows?  
'In every government, though terrors reign,  
Though tyrant kings, or tyrant laws restrain,  
How small of all that human hearts endure,  
That part which laws or kings can cause or cure.  
Still to ourselves in every place consign'd,  
'Our own felicity we make or find;  
With secret course, which no loud storms annoy,  
Glides the smooth current of domestic joy.  
The lifted ax, the agonizing wheel,

---

*einer Höhe von 160 Fufs herunter stürzen. Man sehe die Beschreibung dieser erhabenen Naturscene im 28sten Briefe von Weld's Reisen durch die vereinigten Staaten von Nord-Amerika, imgleichen durch Ober- und Unter-Canada, aus dem Englischen. Berlin bei Haude und Spener 1800.*

Lùke's <sup>14)</sup> iron cròwn, and Dàmien's <sup>15)</sup> béd óf stèel.  
 Tò mén remòde fróm pówer búť ràrèly knòwn,  
 Lèave rèason, fàith, and cònsèience, àll óur ówn.

---

14) Das Ereigniß, auf welches Goldsmith mit diesen Worten anspielt, ist folgendes: Im Jahr 1514 (heißt es in einer Schrift, betitelt *Respublica Hungarica*) entstand in Ungarn ein großer Aufstand, an dessen Spitze sich die Gebrüder George und Lukas Zeck befanden. Er wurde wieder gedämpft, und George (nicht Lukas, wie Goldsmith irrig schreibt) wurde dadurch bestraft, daß ein eirkelförmiges glühendes Eisen auf seinen Kopf gesetzt wurde (*corona candescens ferrea coronatur*), wie es in dem angeführten Werke heißt.

15) Damiens (Robert-François), geboren 1714, verwurde bekanntlich im Januar des Jahres 1757 Ludwig den Fünfzehnten. Zur Strafe seines Verbrechens wurde er im März desselben Jahres, nachdem man ihm durch allerlei Martern vergeblich die Anzeige seiner etwaigen Mitverschworren abzupressen gesucht hatte, auf eine äußerst qualvolle Art hingerichtet. Das stählerne Bett, dessen in unserer Stelle gedacht wird, war, wie der Zusammenhang lehrt, gewiss auch eine Art Folter: vielleicht ist darunter der eiserne Reif zu verstehen, der auf dem Boden des Blutgerüsts wie ein Gürtel befestigt war, und sich vermittelst eines Gelenkes öffnete, so daß der Körper des Missethätters während der Qualen der Hinrichtung hineingelegt, und der Ring selbst wieder über ihn geschlossen werden konnte.

---

II.

THE DESERTED VILLAGE <sup>16)</sup>.

FIRST PRINTED IN 1769.

TO SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS <sup>17)</sup>.

Sweet 'Auburn! loveliest village of the plain,  
Where health and plenty cheer'd the labouring  
swain;

16) Im Jahre 1811 erschienen zu London in 4.: the poetical Works of Oliver Goldsmith with remarks, attempting to ascertain, chiefly from local observation the actual scene of the deserted Village; and illustrative engravings by Mr. Aikin, from drawings taken upon the spot. By Rev. R. H. Newell, B. D. In den denselben beigegeführten Remarks wird aus mehreren in dem Gedichte selbst bereisten Localumständen wahrscheinlich gemacht, dass Goldsmith unter dem erdichteten Namen Auburn das Dorf Liskoy in der Ir-ländischen Grafschaft Westmeath, im Sinne gehabt habe. Herr Newell hielt sich dort 1806 auf und liess bei einem zweiten Aufenthalt daselbst im Jahre 1809 mehrere dortige Gegenstände zeichnen, welche zum Theil sehr genau mit den von denselben im Gedichte gegebenen Darstellungen übereinstimmen. Den Ort schildert er als dormalen ziemlich unbekannt und wenig bewohnt; giebt indessen, wie auch wol nicht zu leugnen ist, zu, dass Goldsmith nicht von diesem Orte allein die Farben zu seinem poetischen Gemählde entlehnt habe. Der Dichter erwähnt übrigens das Dörfchen Liskoy, wo er einen Theil seiner Jugend zubrachte — und daher wol gleich im 6ten Verse die Benennung seats of my youth — an mehreren Stellen seiner Briefe mit Gefühlen von Sehnsucht. Man vergleiche übrigens was in der Biographie Goldsmith's über dies Gedicht gesagt worden ist.

17) Sir Joshua Reynolds, gestorben im Jahre 1792, war

Where smiling spring its earliest visit paid,  
 'And parting summer's lingering blooms delay'd.  
 Dear lovely bowers of innocence and ease,  
 Seats of my youth, when every sport could please,  
 How often have I loiter'd o'er thy green,  
 Where humble happiness endear'd each scene!  
 How often have I paus'd on every charm,  
 The shelter'd cot, the cultivated farm,  
 The never-failing brook, the busy mill,  
 The decent church that topt the neighb'ring hill<sup>18)</sup>,  
 The hawthorn bush, with seats beneath the shade,  
 For talking age and whisp'ring lovers made!  
 How often have I blest the coming day,  
 When toil remitting lent its turn to play;  
 'And all the village train, from labour free,  
 Led up their sports beneath the spreading tree;  
 While many a pastime circle in the shade,  
 The young contending as the old survey'd:  
 'And many a gambol frolick'd o'er the ground,  
 And sleights of art and feats of strength went  
                                                 round  
 'And still, as each repeated pleasure tir'd,  
 Succèding sports the mirthful band inspir'd;

*Präsident der unter der Regierung des jetzigen Königs von England errichteten Akademie der Malerei, Bildhauer- und Baukunst. Er gehörte zu den vorzüglichsten Englischen Malern. Nachrichten von seinem Leben findet man in der Ausgabe seiner Werke welche den Titel führt: The Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds with an account of the Life and Writings of the Author, by Malone, 3 Vol. London 1798.*

18) Nach Newell paßt diese Schilderung nicht auf Liskey, wo nie eine Kirche stand, aber sehr genau auf das benachbarte Kilkenny West, wo die Kirche die hier geschilderte Lage hat.

Thè dāncing pàir thát símply sóught renówn,  
 Bý hòlding óut, tò tire èach óther dón;  
 Thè swàin mistrústless óf hís smútted face,  
 Whìle sècret láughter títter'd róund thè plàce;  
 Thè bāshful vírgin's síde-lóng looks óf lòve.  
 Thè màtrón's glānce thát wóuld thòse looks  
                                                 reprov<sup>e</sup>.

Thèse wére thý chárms, swèet víllage! spòrts  
                                                 líke thèse,

With swèet succéssion, taúght ev'n tòil tò plèase;  
 Thèy róund thý bówers thèir chèerful ínfluence  
                                                 shéd',

Thèse wére thý chárms — bút àll thèse chárms  
                                                 àre fléd.

Swèet smíling víllage, lòvelíest óf thè làwn,  
 Thý spòrts àre fléd, ànd àll thý chárms wíth-  
                                                 drāwn;

Amídst thý bówers thè týrant's hānd ís sèen <sup>19)</sup>.

'And desolatió, sādđens àll thý grèen:

'One ònly máster grāsps thè whòle domāin,

'And hālf à tíllage stínts thý smíling plāin;

Nó mòre thý glāssy bròok reflècts thè dāy,

Bút, chòk'd wíth sèdges, wórks íts wèedy wāy;

Alóng thý glādes, à sòlítary guést,

Thè hóllo wóundíng bíttèrn guārds íts nést;

Amídst thý désert wāks thè lāpwíng flíes,

'And tíres thèir échoes wíth unvāry'd críes.

Sunk

---

19) Nach Newell ist der General Robert Napier gemeint, der als damaliger Besitzer von Leskoy im Jahre 1730 bei seiner Rückkehr aus Vigo durch seine Bedrückungen einige hundert Einwohner theils nach andern Gegenden ihres Landes, theils nach Amerika auszuwandern nöthigte.



Sunk are thy bowers in shapeless ruin all,  
 'And the long grass o'ertops the mould'ring wall;  
 'And, trembling, shirking from the spoiler's hand,  
 Far, far away thy children leave the land.

'Ill fares the land, to hast'ning ills a prey,  
 Where wealth accumulates, and men decay:  
 Princes and Lords may flourish, or may fade;  
 'A breath can make them, as a breath has made:  
 But a bold peasantry, their country's pride,  
 When once destroy'd, can never be supply'd.

'A time there was, ere England's griefs began,  
 When every rood of ground maintain'd its man;  
 For him light labour spread her wholesome store,  
 Just gave what life requir'd, but gave no more,  
 His best companions, innocence and health,  
 'And his best riches, ignorance of wealth.

But times are alter'd: trade's unfeeling train  
 Usurp the land, and dispossess the swain;  
 Along the lawn, where scatter'd hamlets rose,  
 Unwieldy wealth and cumb'rous pomp repose;  
 'And every want to luxury ally'd  
 'And every pang that folly pays to pride.  
 Those gentle hours that plenty bade to bloom,  
 Those calm desires that ask'd but little room,  
 Those healthful sports that grac'd the peaceful  
 scene,

Liv'd in each look, and brighten'd all the green;  
 These, far departing, seek a kinder shore,  
 'And rural mirth and manners are no more.

Sweet 'Auburn! parent of the blissful hour,  
 Thy glades forlorn confess the tyrants' power.  
 Here, as 'I take my solitary rounds,  
 Amidst thy tangling walks, and ruin'd grounds;

'And, mány á yèar eláps'd, retúrn tó view  
 Whére ónce the còttage stóod, the háwthorn grèw;  
 Remémbrance wákes with áll hér búsy tráin,  
 Swells át my bréast, ánd túrns the pást tó páin.

'In áll my wánd'rings róund this wórld óf càre,  
 'In áll my grièfs — ánd Gód hás gíven my sháre —  
 'I stíll hád hòpes, my látest hóurs tó crówn,  
 Amídst thesè húmble bówers tó láy mè dówn;  
 Tó húsbánd óut life's tàper át the clòse,  
 'And kèep the fláme fróm wásting bý repòse:  
 'I stíll hád hòpes, fór prídè atténds ús stíll,  
 Amídst the swáins tó shèw my bóok - leárn'd skíll,  
 Aróund my fire án èvening gróup tó dráw,  
 'And téll óf áll 'I félt, ánd áll 'I sáw;  
 'And, ás án hàre, whóm hóunds ánd hórn's pursúe,  
 Pánts tó the pláce fróm whénce át first hè flew,  
 'I stíll hád hòpes, my lóng vexátions pást,  
 Hère tó retúrn — ánd díe át hòme át lást.

'O blést retírement, friénd tó life's declíne,  
 Retréat fróm càre thát néver múst bè míne!  
 Hów blést ís hè whó crówns, ín shádes líke thesè,  
 'A yóuth óf lábour with án áge óf éase;  
 Whó quíts à wórld whére stróng temptátions trý,  
 'And sínce 'tís hárd tó cómbat, leárns tó fly!  
 Fór him nó wrétches, bórn tó wórk ánd wèep,  
 Explòre the míne, ór témp't the dàng'rous dèep;  
 Nó súrly pòrter stánds ín guíltý státe,  
 Tó spúrn implòring fámine fróm the gáte;  
 Bút ón hè móves tó mèet his láttér énd,  
 'Angels aróund befriénding vírtue's friénd?:  
 Sínks tó the gráve with unpercèiv'd decáy,  
 Whíle resignátion gèntly slòpes the wáy;  
 'And, áll his próspect's bríght'ning tó the lást,

His héaven comménces ére thé wòrld bè pást!

Swèet wás thé sòund, wén óft, át ev'ning's  
clòse,

'Up yónder hìll thé vèllage múrmur ròse;  
Thére, ás 'I pást wìth càreless stéps ánd slòw,  
Thé mínglíng nòtes càme sòften'd fróm belòw;  
Thé swàin respònsive ás thé mílk-màid sùng,  
Thé sòber hérd thát lòw'd tò mèet théir yóung,  
Thé noìsy gèese thát gábbled ò'er thé pòol,  
Thé plàyful children júst lét lòose fróm schòol,  
Thé wàtch-dóg's vóice thát báy'd thé whisp'ring-  
wínd. (weind)

'And thé lóud láugh thát spòke thé vácant mínd:

Thése áll ín swèet confúsiòn sòught thé shàde,

'And fìll'd èach páuse thé nìghtíngale hád màde.

Bút nów thé sòunds óf populàtiòn fáil,

Nò chèerful múrmurs flúctuate ín thé gàle,

Nò búsy stéps thé gráss-gròwn fòotway tréad,

Bút áll thé blóomy flúsh óf lífe ís fléd:

'All bút yón wídw'd, sòlíтары thíng,

Thát fèebly bénd's beside thé pláshy spríng;

Shè, wrétched mátron, fòrc'd, ín àge, fór bréad,

Tò stríp thé bròok wìth mántling crèsses spréad,

Tò píck hér wínt'ry fágget fróm thé thórñ,

Tò sèek hér nìghtly shéd, ánd wèep tíll mórñ;

Shè ònly léft óf áll thé hármlèss tràin,

Thé sád hístòrian óf thé pènsive plàin.

Nèar yónder còpse, wèrè ónce thé gárden  
smìl'd,

'And stìll wèrè mány à gárden flówer gròws wíld;

Thére, wèrè à fèw tórñ shrúbs thé plàce díscloùe,

Thé vèllage prèacher's mòdest mánstíon ròse.

'A mán hè wás tò áll thé còuntry dèar,



Hè wáitch'd ánd wépt, hè prày'd, ánd félt fór áll.  
 'And, ás à bírd èach fònd endèarment tries,  
 Tò témp't hér nêw - flédg'd óffspring tò thè skíes.  
 Hè try'd èach árt, repròv'd èach dúll delày,  
 Allùr'd tò brìghter wòrlds, ánd léd thè wày.

Beside thè béd, whére pártíng lífe wás láid,  
 'And sórrów, guílt, ánd páín, b' turns dísmáy'd,  
 Thè rév'rènd chámپیون stóod. 'At hí's contróul  
 Dèspáir ánd ánguish flé'd thè strúggling sòul;  
 Cómfort càme dówn thè trémbling wrétch tò ràise,  
 'And hí's lást fáult'ring áccènts whísper'd pràise.

'At chùrch, with mèek ánd unaffècted gràce,  
 Hí's lóoks adór'n'd thè vénérable plàce;  
 Trúth fróm hí's líps preváil'd wíth dóuble swáy,  
 'And fòols, whò càme tò scóff, remáin'd tò prày.  
 Thè sèrvíce pást, áround thè píous mán,  
 Wíth réady zeal, èach hónest rústic rán;  
 'Even children fóllo'w'd wíth endèaring wíle,  
 'And plúck'd hí's gówn, tò shàre thè goód mán's  
 smíle.

Hí's réady smíle à párent's wármth exprest,  
 Thèir wélfare pléas'd hí'm, ánd thèir càres dístrést;  
 Tò thém hí's héart, hí's lóve, hí's gríèfs wére gíven,  
 Bút áll hí's sèríous thóughts hád rést ín héaven.  
 'As sóme táll clíff thát lífts íts áwful fórm,  
 Swélls fróm thè vâle, ánd mídway léaves thè stórm,  
 Thóugh róund íts bréast thè rólíng clóuds àre  
 spréad,

Etérnal súnshíne sèttles ón íts héad.

Beside yón strágglíng fénce thát skírts thè wày,  
 Wíth blóssóm'd fúrze unprófitably gày,  
 Thére, ín hí's nóisy mánshíon skíll'd tò rúle,  
 Thè víllage máster taúght hí's líttle schóol:

'A mán sevère hè wàs, ánd stérn tò view.  
I knèw him wèll, ánd évery truant knèw.  
Wèll hád thè bódìng trémblers leárn'd tò tràce  
Thè dày's disásters ín his mórnìng fáce;  
Fùll wèll théy láugh'd wíth cóunterféited glèe  
'At áll his jòkes, fór mány à jòke hád hè;  
Fùll wèll thè búsy whísper círcìng róund  
Convéy'd thè dísmal tíding wén hè frówn'd;  
Yét hè wàs kínd; ór, íf sevère ín áught,  
Thè lóve hè bòre tò léárning wàs ín fáult;  
Thè víllage áll declàr'd hów múch hè knèw;  
'Twas cértain hè còuld wríte ánd cyphér tóo;  
Lánds hè còuld méasure, térms ánd tídes presàge,  
'And wén thè stòry rán thát hè còuld gàuqe;  
'In árguing tóo thè párson òwn'd híis skíll.  
Fór, éven thóugh vánquish'd, hè còuld árgue stíll;  
Whíle wórds óf léárnéd léngth, ánd thúnd'ring  
                                sóund,  
Amáz'd thè gázìng rústics ràng'd aróund;  
'And stíll théy gáz'd, ánd stíll thè wónder grèw,  
Thát my smáll héad còuld cárry áll hè knèw.  
Bút pást ís áll híis fámè: thè véry spót  
Whére mány à tíme hè tríumph'd ís fórgót.

Near yonder thorn, that lifts its head on high,  
Where once the sign-post caught the passing eye,  
Low lies that house where nut-brown draughts in-  
spired,

Where village statesmen talk'd with looks profound,

'And news much older than their ale went round.  
Imagination fondly stoops to trace  
The parlour splendours of that festive place;  
The white-wash'd wall, the nicely-sanded floor,



These simple blessings of the lowly train:  
 To me more dear, congenial to my heart,  
 'One native charm, than all the gloss of art:  
 Spontaneous joys, where nature has its play,  
 The soul adopts, and owns their first-born sway;  
 Lightly they frolic o'er the vacant mind,  
 Unenvy'd unmolested, unconfin'd:  
 But the long pomp, the midnight masquerade,  
 With all the freaks of wanton wealth array'd,  
 'In these, ere triflers half their wish obtain,  
 The tolling pleasure sickens into pain;  
 'And, even while fashion's brigest arts decoy,  
 The heart distrusting asks, if this be joy?

Ye friends to truth, ye statesmen who survey  
 The rich man's joy increase the poor's decay:  
 'Tis yours to judge how wide, the limits stand  
 Between a splendid and an happy land.  
 Proud swells the tide with loads of freighted ore,  
 'And shouting folly hails them from her shore;  
 Hoards, even beyond the miser's wish, abound,  
 'And rich men flock from all the world around;  
 Yet count our gains: this wealth is but a name  
 That leaves our useful product still the same.  
 Not so the loss: the man of wealth and pride  
 Takes up a space that many poor supply'd;  
 Space for his lake, his park's extended bounds;  
 Space for his horses, equipage, and hounds;  
 The robe that wraps his limbs in silken sloth  
 Has robb'd the neighbouring fields of half their growth;

His seat, where solitary sports are seen,  
 Indignant spurns the cottage from the green;  
 Around the world each needful product flies,



For all the luxuries the world supplies.

While thus the land adorn'd for pleasure all,  
'In barren splendour feebly waits the fall.

'As some fair female unadorn'd and plain,  
Secure to please while youth confirms her reign,  
Slights every borrow'd charm that dress supplies,  
Nor shares with art the triumphs of her eyes;  
But when those charms are past, for charms  
are frail,

When time advances, and when lovers fail,  
She then shines forth, solicitous to bless,  
'In all the glaring impotence of dress.

Thus fares the land, by luxury betray'd,  
'In nature's simplest charms at first array'd;  
But, verging to decline, its splendours rise,  
'Its vistas strike, its palaces surprise;  
While, scourg'd by famine from the smiling land,  
The mournful peasant leads his humble band;  
'And while he sinks, without one arm to save,  
The country blooms — a garden and a grave!

Where then, ah! where, shall poverty reside,  
To 'scape the pressure of contiguous pride?  
'If, to some common's fenceless limits stray'd,  
He drives his flock to pick the scanty blade,  
Those fenceless fields the sons of wealth divide,  
'And even the bare-worn common is deny'd

'If to the city sped — what waits him there?  
To see profusion that he must not share;  
To see ten thousand baneful arts combin'd  
To pamper luxury, and thin mankind;  
To see each joy the sons of pleasure know  
Extorted from his fellow-creature's woe.  
Here while the courtier glitters in brocade,

Thère thè pale ártist plìes thè síckly tràde ;  
Hère, while thè pròud theír lóng-drawn pòmps  
display,

Thère thè bläck gibbet glooms beside thè wày.  
The dôme whère plèssure hòlds hér mídnìght réign,  
Hère, ríchly déckt, admítts thè górgéous tràin;  
Tumúltuous grándeur cróuds thè blázìng squàrè,  
Thè ràttling chàriots clásh, thè tórches glàrè.  
Sùrè scènes likè thèsè nò tróubles é'er annoý!  
Sùrè thèsè denòtè ónè univèrsal jóý!  
'Are thèsè thý sèríous thóughts? Ah, túrn thínè  
èyès

Where the poor houseless shiv'ring female lies.  
She, once, perhaps, in village plenty blest,  
Has wept at tales of innocence distressed;  
Her modest looks the cottage might adorn,  
Sweet as the primrose peeps beneath the thorn:  
Now lost to all; her friends, her virtue fled,  
Near her betrayer's door she lays her head;  
'And pinch'd with cold, and shrinking from the  
shower,

With héavy héart deplôres thát lúckless hóur,  
Whén idly fírst, ambítious óf thè tówn,  
Shè léft hér whèel, ánd rôbes óf cóuntry brówn.  
Dò thine, swèet 'Auburn, thine, thè lóveliest tràin,  
Dò thý fàir tribes participate hér pàin?  
'Even nów, perhàps, bý còld ánd húngér léd,  
'At próud méns dòors thèy ásk à líttle bréad!

'Ah, nò, Tò distant climes, à dreary scène,  
Where hálf thè cónvex wórl'd intrúdes betwèen,  
Through tórrid trácts wíth fainting stéps thèy gò,  
Where wíld Altáma múrmurs tò thèir wòe.  
Fár different thére fróm àll thát chár'm'd befóre,



The fond companion of his helpless years,  
 Silent went next, neglectful of her charms,  
 'And left a lover's for her father's arms.  
 With louder plaints the mother spoke her woes,  
 'And blest the cot where every pleasure rose;  
 'And kist her thoughtless babes with many a tear,  
 'And claspt them close, in sorrow doubly dear;  
 Whilst her fond husband strove to lend relief  
 'In all the silent manliness of grief.

'O, luxury! thou curst by Heaven's decree,  
 How ill exchang'd are things like these for thee!  
 How do the potions, with insidious joy,  
 Diffuse their pleasures only to destroy!  
 Kingdoms by thee, to sickly greatness grown,  
 Boast of a florid vigour not their own.

'At every draught more large and large they  
 grow,

'A bloated mass of rank unwieldy woe;  
 Till sapp'd their strength, and every part unsound,  
 Down, down they sink, and spread a ruin round.  
 'Even now the devastation is begun,  
 'And half the business of destruction done;  
 'Ev'n now, methinks, as pond'ring here 'I stand,  
 'I see the rural virtues leave the land.

Down where yon anchoring vessel spreads the sail,  
 That idly waiting flaps with every gale,  
 Downward they move, a melancholy band,  
 Pass from the shore, and darken all the strand.  
 Contented toil, and hospitable care,  
 'And kind connubial tenderness, are there;  
 'And piety with wishes plac'd above,  
 'And steady loyalty, and faithful love.  
 'And thou, sweet poetry loveliest maid,

Still first to fly where sensual joys invade;  
 Unfit, in these degenerate times of shame  
 To catch the heart, or strike for honest fame;  
 Dear charming nymph, neglected and decay'd  
 My shame in crowds, my solitary pride,  
 Thou source of all my bliss, and all my woe,  
 That found'st me poor at first, and keep'st me so;  
 Thou guide, by which the nobler arts excel,  
 Thou source of every virtue, fare thee well!  
 Farewell! and, 'O! where'er the voice be try'd,  
 'On Tórno's cliffs, or Pambanárcá's side,  
 Whether where equinoctial fervours glow,  
 'Or winter wraps the polar world in snow,  
 Still led the voice, prevailing over time,  
 Redress the rigours of th' inclement clime;  
 'Aid slighted truth with the persuasive strain,  
 Teach erring man to spurn the rage of gain;  
 Teach him that states, of native strength possess'd,  
 Though very poor, may still be very blest;  
 That trade's proud empire hastes to swift decay,  
 'As ocean sweeps the labour'd mole away;  
 While self-dependent power can time defy,  
 'As rocks resist the billows and the sky.

---

24) Der Verfasser der vier letzten Verse ist, wie bereits in der Biographie Goldsmith's bemerkt worden, Samuel Johnson.

---

---

## *I n h a l t.*

- I. *Vorberichte zur ersten, zweiten und dritten Auflage* S. IV
- II. *Erläuterung der accentuirten Sylben oder Buchstaben und der Verschiedenheit ihrer Aussprache* IX
- III. *Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Oliver Goldsmith, by Anderson* XVII
- IV. *The Vicar of Wakefield* I
- V. *The Traveller and the deserted Village* 283
-

## D r u c k f e h l e r .

Pag. 7. Zeile 11. lies Còunt statt Count.

— 10. — 17. gehört ein ' auf Pèople über das è

— 15. — 4. fehlt in beauty das a.

— 20. — 17. fehlt in without das h.

— 21. — 2. lies You statt Vou.

— 23. — 12. gehört ein ' auf das o in hòstess.

— 28. — 2. auf das o in mòst ein Gravis.

— 30 — 5. von unten lies it wàs statt was.

— 37. — 8. auf sàw ein gerade aufstehender Strich.

— ' — 15. lies fà mily statt famly.

— ' — 5. von unten auf kind ein Gravis.

— 38. — 9. lies compli nce statt compliance.

— 43. — 7. lies Quèen statt Queene.

— ' — 2. von unten lies chieffest statt chiefest.

— 44. — 16. ist in Spöcke das c zu viel.

— 46. — 7. von unten lies néxt statt neyt.

— 47. in der Mitte lies Mr. statt Nr.

— 53. — 8. lies knev für hnew.

— 64. die letzte Zeile unten lies mòved statt móved.

— 70. — 1. lies nò für uo.

— ' — 4. von unten lies Hüttner statt Küttner.

— 82. — 9. von unten lies six für fix.

— 88. — 5. lies bye für hye.

— 106. über it und in gehört ein Acut '.

— 108. — 15. lies undertàking für underthaking.

— 119. — 10. in highly gehört ein Gravis aufs i.

— 134. — 3. in beföre gehört ein Gravis aufs ò.

— ' auch in der Mitte über das i in mind.

— 136 — 4. lies óf statt ó.

— 146 — 1. lies stàte statt flàte.

— ' — 5. und 6. lies ténfold statt ténsold.

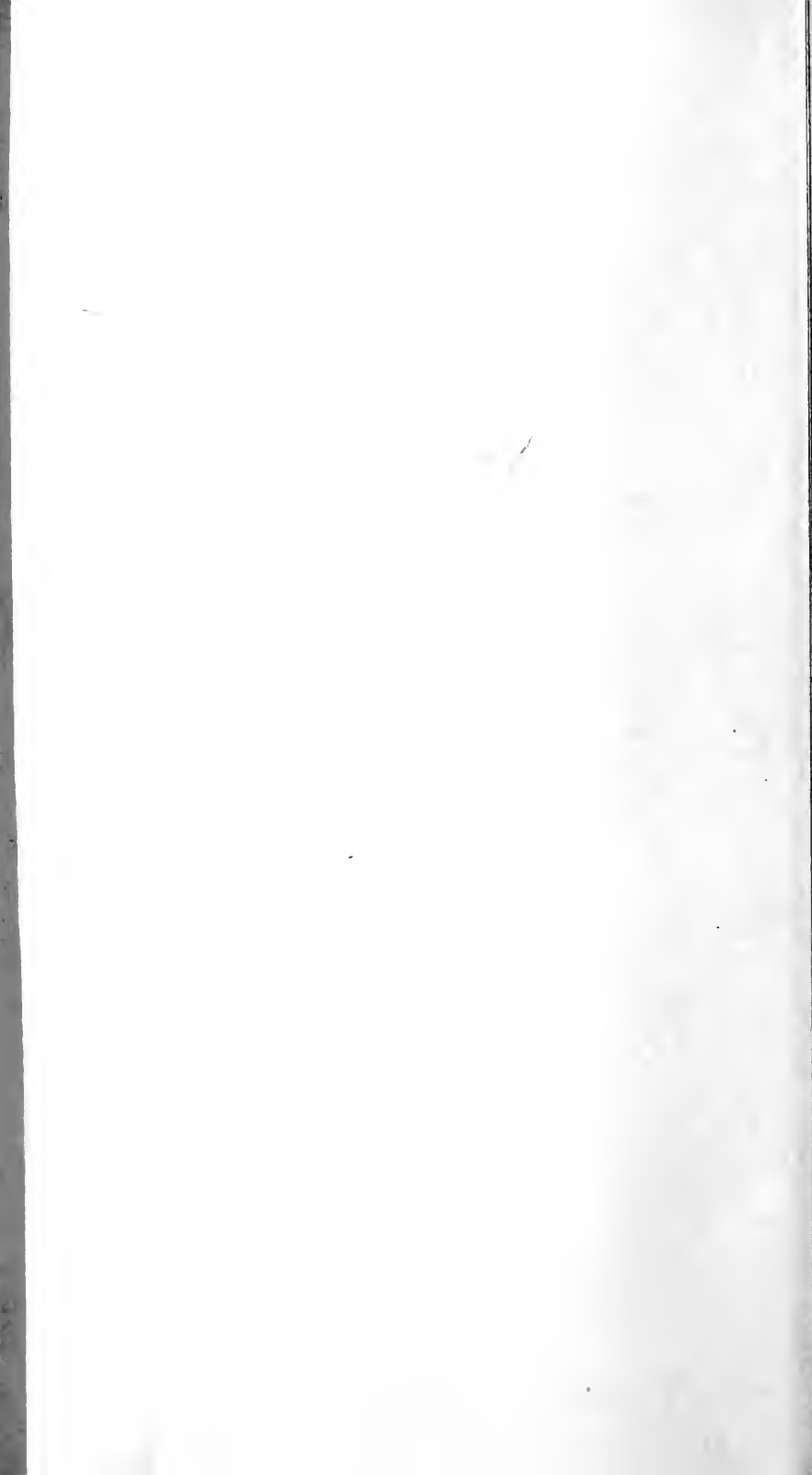
— 149. — 9. in Sùre und Zeile 13. und 12. v. unten in Nièce und in pupil ein Gravis.

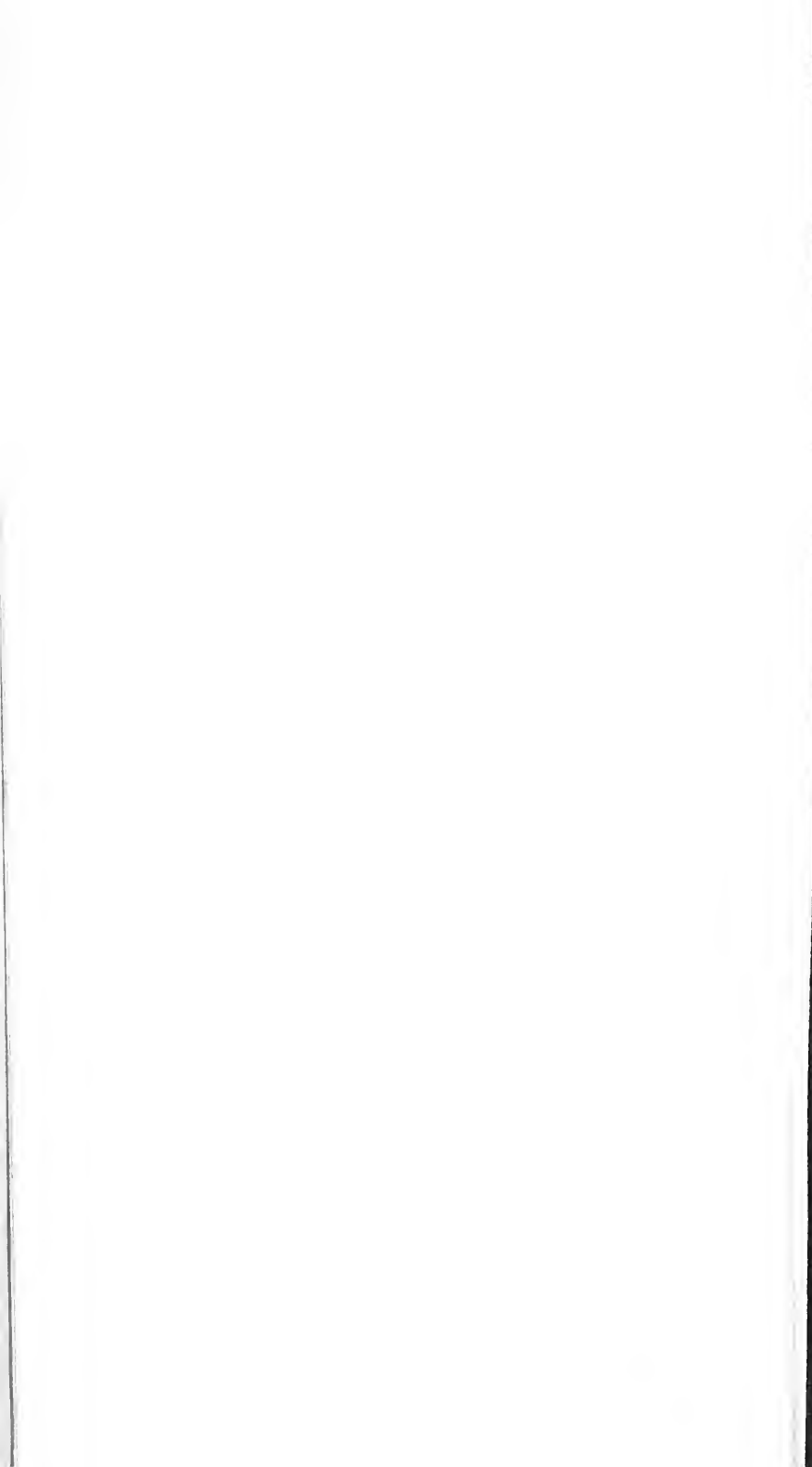
Pag. 155. Zeile 8. fehlt in school das c.

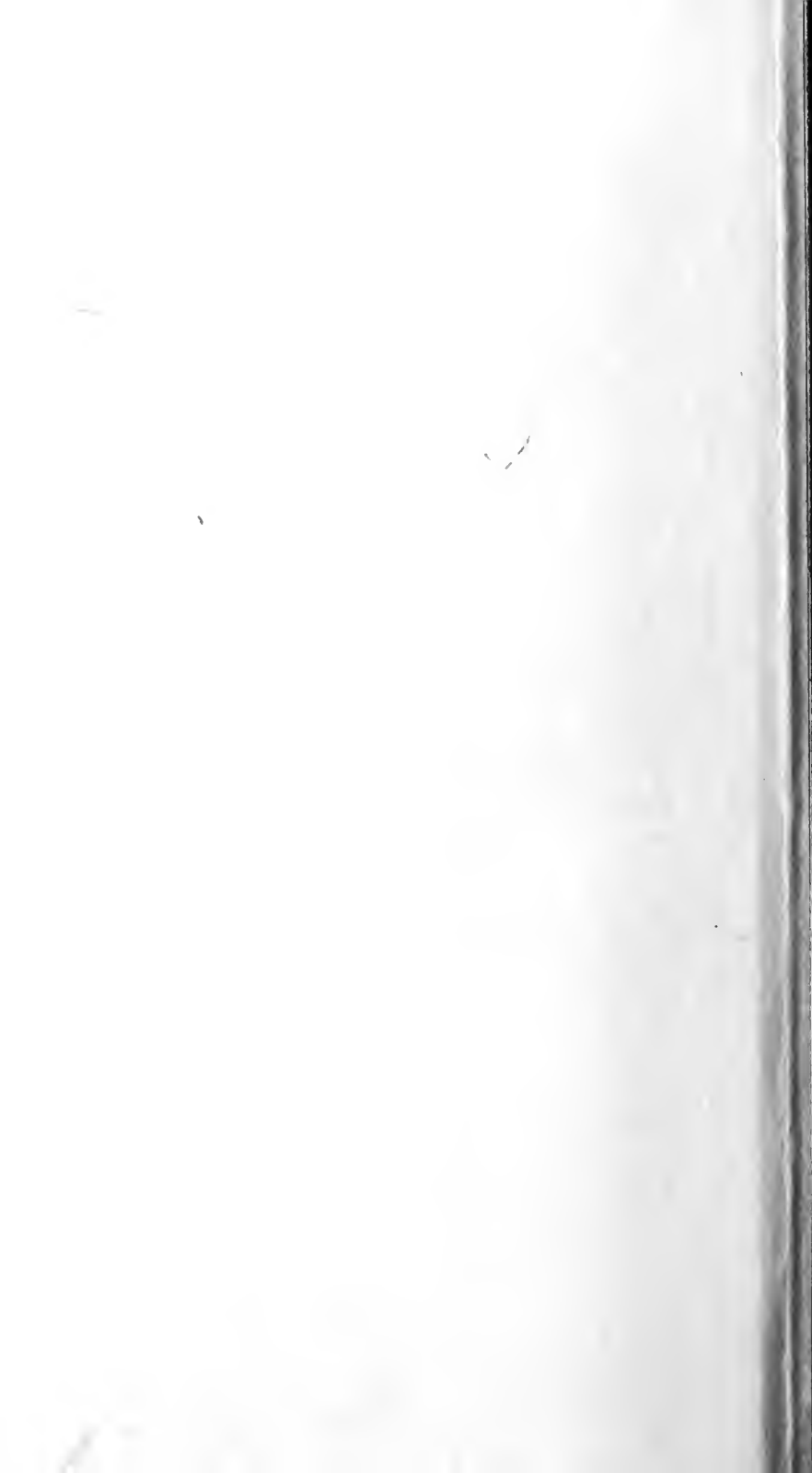
- s — 13. von unten lies about statt abont.
- 159. — 9. von unten lies than für thau.
- 162. — 1. lies s ill für stoff.
- s — 10. von unten lies first für firtr.
- 166. — 5. über Sýnod gehört ein Acut.
- 167. — 6. lies resolution für resolution.
- s — 14. lies continued für continued.
- 168. — 11. lies understood für nderstood.
- 170. in der Mitte lies for für or.
- 182. in der Mitte in hope gehört ein Gravis übers d.
- s Daselbst lies out für ont.
- 185. Das Wort breeding in der Mitte muß zwey ee haben.
- 192. — 15. lies now für n m.
- 196. in der Mitte lies sword für swort.
- s — 5 von unten lies when für swhen.
- 199. — 10. und 11. lies to support hér statt support to her.
- 208. — 6. gehört ein Gravis über das o in show.
- 213. unterste Zeile lies daunted für dannted.
- 214. — 5. gehört ein Gravis über das e in fever.
- s — 8. auch in near ein Gravis übers e.
- 230. Verschiedene a müssen einen Acut haben statt des Gravis.
- 256. — 1. muß heißen XXXI. Capit.
- 257. — 13. von unten gehört das Comma hinter continued he, nicht dazwischen.











**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

---

**UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY**

---

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C  
39 12 11 03 06 016 5